

ack
Md. Com
Cardinal Mercier
Belgium 1918/19

OFFICIAL COMMISSION OF THE BELGIAN GOVERNMENT.

REPORTS
ON THE
VIOLATION OF THE RIGHTS OF NATIONS
AND OF THE
LAWS AND CUSTOMS OF WAR
IN
BELGIUM.
VOLUME II.

Reports 13 to 22 of the Commission of Enquiry.

FACSIMILES OF GERMAN SOLDIERS' DIARIES.
CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL
MERCIER AND THE GERMAN AUTHORITIES.
SOLEMN PROTEST OF MGR. HEYLEN,
BISHOP OF NAMUR.

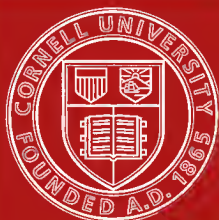
(PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE BELGIAN LEGATION.)



LONDON:
PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY SIR JOSEPH CAUSTON AND SONS, LIMITED, 9, EASTCHEAP, LONDON, E.C.

To be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 29, BREAMS BUILDINGS, FETTER LANE, E.C., and
54, ST. MARY STREET, CARDIFF; or
H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE (SCOTTISH BRANCH), 23, FORTH STREET, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, LIMITED, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN;
or from the Agencies in the British Colonies and Dependencies,
the United States of America and other Foreign Countries of
T. FISHER UNWIN, LIMITED, LONDON, W.C.

Price Sixpence.



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

Cornell University Library
D 626.G3B42 1915

Reports on the violation of the rights o



3 1924 005 817 964

olin

REPORTS
ON THE
VIOLATION OF THE RIGHTS OF NATIONS
AND OF THE
LAWS AND CUSTOMS OF WAR
IN
BELGIUM.

REPORTS
ON THE
VIOLATION OF THE RIGHTS OF NATIONS
AND OF THE
LAWS AND CUSTOMS OF WAR
IN
BELGIUM.

VOLUME II.

Reports 13 to 22 of the Commission of Enquiry.

FACSIMILES OF GERMAN SOLDIERS' DIARIES.
CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL
MERCIER AND THE GERMAN AUTHORITIES.
SOLEMN PROTEST OF MGR. HEYLEN,
BISHOP OF NAMUR.

(PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE BELGIAN LEGATION.)



LONDON:
PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY SIR JOSEPH CAUSTON AND SONS, LIMITED, 9, EASTCHEAP, LONDON, E.C.

To be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 29, BREAMS BUILDINGS, FETTER LANE, E.C., and
64, ST. MARY STREET, CARDIFF; or
H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE (SCOTTISH BRANCH), 23, FORTH STREET, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, LIMITED, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN;
or from the Agencies in the British Colonies and Dependencies,
the United States of America and other Foreign Countries of
T. FISHER UNWIN, LIMITED, LONDON, W.C.

Price Sixpence.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

D
626
G3
B42
1915

	PAGES
The Commission of Enquiry	5
REPORTS OF THE COMMISSION OF ENQUIRY.	
THIRTEENTH REPORT.—The illegal requisition of stud horses.—	8
Seizure of raw materials and of manufactured goods.—	13
Requisition of factories and removal of machinery.—	16
Destruction of trees	17
FOURTEENTH REPORT.—Use of asphyxiating gases	18
FIFTEENTH REPORT.—Employment of civilians as shields in	
front of troops.—Destruction of villages and murders on	
the score of reprisals.—Murders of prisoners and wounded.	
—Use of dum-dum bullets	20
SIXTEENTH REPORT.—Sack and massacre of Warsage (Account	
of Mr. Deputy Fléchet)	29
SEVENTEENTH REPORT.—Massacres and destruction in the	
provinces of Liège and Limbourg	46
EIGHTEENTH REPORT.—Obligation laid upon inhabitants to work	
for the German armies	71
NINETEENTH REPORT.—Measures of compulsion applied by the	
Germans in the case of Belgian workmen who refuse to	
work for their armies.—Deportation into Germany	77
TWENTIETH REPORT.—Massacres of Dinant.—Deportation and	
internment of the inhabitants of Dinant in the prison at	
Cassel.—Report of the King's Prosecutor at Dinant.—	
Destruction and massacres in the province of Namur	81
TWENTY-FIRST REPORT.—Report of the Delegation from the	
Commission of Enquiry sitting in London	110
TWENTY-SECOND REPORT.—Destruction and massacres in the	
province of Hainault	134

ANNEXES.

ANNEX I.—German cruelties in the province of Brabant	144
ANNEX II.—Statistical table of houses burnt or destroyed in	
the provinces of Antwerp, Liège and Namur	150
ANNEX III.—List of civilians massacred at Dinant in August,	
1914	155
ANNEX IV.—Photograph and translation of the notice of General	
von Bülow dealing with the massacres of Andenne	165
ANNEX V.—Original text and translation of the notebook of a	
German lieutenant, mortally wounded at Gozée, August	
23rd, 1914	166
ANNEX VI.—Incendiarism and pillage at Ottignies and at Mousty	
(Brabant)	175
ANNEX VII.—A page from the notebook of a German military	
cyclist, relating the imprisonment and deportation into	
Germany of 22 priests of Aerschot (with print)	177
ANNEX VIII.—Three pages of the notebook of the soldier Gaston	
Klein, relating the sack of Louvain (with three prints)	178
ANNEX IX.—Photograph of a list of the victims of Tamines,	
published at Charleroi (in fac-simile)	181
Correspondence between His Eminence Cardinal Mercier and	
the German authorities	182
Solemn protest of Monsignor Heylen, Bishop of Namur, against	
the official note of the Prussian Minister of War, of January	
22nd, 1915, republishing the fable of the Belgian guerillas	184

THE COMMISSION OF ENQUIRY.

The Commission of Enquiry was appointed on the 7th August, 1914, by the Minister of Justice, M. CARTON DE WIART, in the following terms :—

“ Numerous violations of the rules of international law and the obligations of humanity have been committed by the invaders.

“ They cannot be left without protest. They must be exposed to the reprobation of the civilised world.

“ A Committee has been appointed with this object.

“ It proposes to collect, digest and examine in the most careful and impartial manner all the facts which come to its notice.

“ The authorities, both civil and military, and private individuals are invited to communicate to it offences against international law together with all circumstances tending to establish their authenticity.”—*Moniteur belge*, 8th August, 1914.

The First Section of the Commission was nominated at Brussels, as follows :—

President.

M. VAN ISEGEM, President of the Court of Cassation.

Members.

M. CATTIER, Professor at Brussels University.

M. NYS, Counsellor at the Court of Appeal, Brussels,
Professor of Public International Law at Brussels University.

M. VERHAEGEN, Counsellor at the Court of Appeal,
Brussels.

M. WODON, Professor at Brussels University.

Secretary.

M. GILLARD, Director, Ministry of Justice.

The Second Section was nominated at Antwerp in consequence of the removal of the Belgian Government to that city.—*Moniteur belge*, 23rd August, 1914, as follows :—

President.

M. COOREMAN, Minister of State, formerly President of the House of Representatives.

Members.

M. THE COUNT GOBLET D'ALVIELLA, Minister of State, Vice-President of the Senate.

M. RYCKMANS, Senator.

M. STRAUSS, Sheriff (Echevin) of the City of Antwerp.

M. VAN CUTSEM, Honorary President of the Court of First Instance at Antwerp.

Secretaries.

M. the Chevalier ERNST DE BUNSWYCK, Head of Department, Ministry of Justice.

M. ORTS, Counsellor of Legation of H.M. the King of the Belgians.

The Second Section of the Commission appointed a Delegation charged with the duty of making enquiries among the numerous Belgian refugees in England.

This Delegation was composed of :—

President.

Sir MACKENZIE CHALMERS, K.C.B., formerly Under Secretary at the Home Office ; former Member of the Council of India.

Members.

M. DE CARTIER DE MARCHIENNE, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of H.M. the King of the Belgians.

M. HENRI LAFONTAINE, Senator.

M. HENRI DAVIGNON, LL.D., Secretary.

The depositions upon which the Commission of Enquiry has based its reports will be published as soon as names can be published without risk to the witnesses.

REPORTS

OF THE

COMMISSION OF ENQUIRY

ON THE

Violation of the Rules of International Law and of the Laws and Customs of War.

THIRTEENTH REPORT.*

ILLEGAL REQUISITION OF STUD HORSES.—SEIZURE OF
RAW MATERIALS AND MANUFACTURED GOODS.—REQUI-
SITION OF FACTORIES AND REMOVAL OF MACHINERY.—
FELLING OF TREES.

LE HAVRE, *April 10th*, 1915.

To Monsieur CARTON de WIART, Minister of Justice.

Monsieur le Ministre,

Our preceding Reports have made known to you the attacks upon persons and property initiated by the German armies as soon as they had entered Belgium.

It is obvious that the thefts and pillage committed by them could not have been carried out without the complicity of the German authorities. It is notorious that at Louvain, Aerschot, Dinant, Mechlin, and Termonde, among other places, furniture taken from private houses was loaded upon military waggons and sent off to Germany.

This violent system of expropriation was succeeded in all the occupied portion of Belgian territory by a policy of spoliation, organised by the German authorities, the

* The twelve preceding reports were published in the first volume. To be purchased, either directly or through any bookseller, from Wyman and Sons, Ltd., 29, Breems Buildings, Fetter Lane, E.C., and 54, St. Mary Street, Cardiff; or H.M. Stationery Office (Scottish Branch), 23, Forth Street, Edinburgh; or E. Ponsonby, Ltd., 116, Grafton Street, Dublin; or from the Agencies in the British Colonies and Dependencies, the United States of America and other Foreign Countries, of T. Fisher Unwin, Ltd., London, W.C. *Price Sixpence.*

inauguration of which was announced by an official order issued by the German Headquarters Staff on August 27th, 1914:—

“The Landsturm will be called out to secure the lines of communication and for the supervision of Belgium. The country, placed under German administration, will have to provide for military requirements of all kinds, *in order to afford relief to German territory.*”

Disguised under the name of requisitions, this expropriation is no less contrary to the rules of International Law than the attacks of the German armies on private property. It constitutes a flagrant violation of Articles 23 (g.), 46 and 52 of the regulations concerning the laws and customs of war on land, annexed to the Fourth Hague Convention. Moreover, it ignores the engagements entered into in Belgium by the German authorities themselves. These authorities at the time when they imposed upon the Belgian provinces a heavy war contribution of 40 million francs per month, after the enormous requisitions, impositions and fines of every kind to which the Communes and Belgian citizens were subjected, found themselves compelled to put an end to the system which they had hitherto adopted.

Belgian agriculture, manufactures and commerce have all suffered equally. The products of national horse and cattle rearing, raw materials, manufactured goods and industrial machinery have been seized and carried off to Germany in defiance of the law.

I.—ILLEGAL REQUISITION OF STALLIONS, MARES AND FOALS.

The Belgian stock of draught horses has always been famous. In the last 20 years the breeders, encouraged and supported by the Government, have succeeded in bringing the stock of these horses to such a degree of perfection that this branch of national activity had become an important source of wealth. Most of the Continental countries came to Belgium for their supplies of draught horses. *Germany was one of the best customers for draught horses reared in Belgium.* She imported every year from Belgium horses to the value of more than 24 million francs.

Scarcely had war broken out when the Imperial authorities, carrying out a plan carefully studied and matured long beforehand, set to work to ruin Belgian horse-breeding for the benefit of Germany. The best

Belgian stallions were carried off by force, without payment or on payment of totally inadequate sums, and were sold to German agriculturists through the intermediary of the Minister of Agriculture and the Agricultural Societies. The methods adopted by the German authorities in their campaign against Belgian horse-breeding have been altered several times during the seven months that have elapsed since the invasion of the country.

Period of the Invasion.

During the period of the invasion, which includes the month of August and the beginning of September, the troops, in their passage through the country, carried off an immense number of stud horses. In the great majority of cases they presented no requisition vouchers. In certain cases they gave receipts for a small proportion of the horses actually taken. Very often these receipts were irregular; some bear neither stamp nor signature, neither a description of the horse nor its estimated value. When a price was fixed it was always lower than the real value of the horse taken. In some cases soldiers and officers, taking advantage of the fact that the population knew no German, added insult and mockery to spoliation: a farmer, from whom two horses had been taken, received a receipt for two rabbits; another an order for a good thrashing; other orders were made out as payable in Paris or by the French Republic.

During this same period the German mania for destruction and delight in bloodshed and suffering was extended even to animals. In a certain place in Limburg the Germans burnt a stallion, worth 50,000 francs, in his stable, and forced the superintendent of the farm, his wife and his children to look on at this spectacle, kneeling on the ground and holding up their hands. In other places officers and soldiers amused themselves by shooting down horses in the meadows with rifles and revolvers, or spearing valuable foals with bayonets and lances.

The soldiers were often accompanied in their raids by specialists, who pointed out the best horses. In some farms the officers asked for the horses they wished to take by their names, referring to extracts from the *Herd boek* (stud book).

The horses stolen during this first period were, in some cases, immediately used as draught horses. Mares in foal and colts were generally despatched to Germany.

Period of Illegal Requisition.

About the beginning of October the Berlin Ministry of Agriculture sent competent officials into Belgium, who, aided by the military authorities, instituted a cleverly organised system of spoliation to be applied to stud horses.

Notices were posted up in the villages (*see* Annex I.) announcing that the Committee for the purchase of horses would hold a meeting on a given date in a certain place. All harness and saddle horses and all yearlings were to be brought before the Committee. The notice concluded with a threat to recalcitrant farmers: their horses would be confiscated. Certain notices added that, in case of non-compliance, communes would be subjected to a fine of 10,000 francs and owner to a fine of 500 francs.

Requisitions of this kind took place notably at Lessines, on October 5th, 1914; at Binche, on October 9th; at Lens, on October 13th; at Chièvres, on October 16th; at Gembloux, on October 27th; at Thuillies, on November 9th; and at Nivelles, on November 27th.

This list is by no means exhaustive. The system was applied impartially in the Flemish and the Walloon provinces.

The best stud horses, more especially mares and foals, were retained by the German officials without any discussion of prices; the owners were given a voucher for a sum amounting perhaps to the half, the third, or, in some cases, the quarter of the actual value of the animal requisitioned. In many cases no sum was mentioned in the voucher. These vouchers were often issued in the name of the Minister of Agriculture at Berlin. Such is the system of spoliation which the German authorities disguise under the name of *sales for ready money*.

The horses are taken to Germany and sold under the auspices of the Ministry of Agriculture (*see* Annex II.), by Agricultural Associations (Annex III.), or by private persons (Annex IV.). The sales are advertised in the newspapers.

It is scarcely necessary to point out that such proceedings constitute so many violations of the most firmly established principles of International Law. Not only are the private interests of Belgian agriculturists attacked, for their horses are not paid for in cash and are valued at absurdly low prices, while all the requirements of agriculture and of breeding are ignored; but, further, the

requisitions are not for any military purpose: they are carried out upon the order and under the direction of the civil functionaries of the Ministry of Agriculture.

In the case in point, the proceedings of Germany are acts of dishonest commercial competition, based on violence. Should this policy be continued, not only will Germany no longer depend upon the Belgian horse-breeders, but in future Belgium will have to buy her horses in Germany.

Period of Pressure.

Of late the Germans, steadily carrying their plans into execution, have had recourse to a third method, less violent but no less dishonest, to obtain the Belgian stud horses which they covet. The authorities have decreed that certain horse fairs should be held. A German dealer, known as a large purchaser of Belgian horses, writes to breeders, begging them to bring in first-class animals, promising that no pressure shall be put upon them to sell, and that they will be at liberty to refuse any offers they may deem insufficient. He adds the final piece of advice, that it would be wise to take advantage of this opportunity to avoid contingencies that may arise in the future.

We may point out that the only foreign purchasers allowed to attend the fairs are Germans; that they accordingly escape the rise in prices due to competition; that agriculturists, ruined by the war, are in urgent need of money, and that the methods of intimidation employed and the fear of violence hamper them in the defence of their rights and interests. The fairs instituted by the German authorities, far from serving the interests of breeders, are merely a device to rob them amicably.

DOCUMENTS.

ANNEX I.

General Depot for Horses.

The Committee for the purchase of horses will sit on Monday, November 3rd, at 3 o'clock (4 o'clock German time), at the *Grand' Place*, Thuillies.

All harness and saddle horses, as well as yearling foals, must be brought before the Committee.

Harness horses must be, if possible, provided with their working harness. Purchases will be paid in ready money and without any rebate.

For the German General Government,

The Officer in Charge of the Central Depot for Horses.

Any persons neglecting to bring their horses to the Committee will be liable to have their stock requisitioned without indemnity.

ANNEX II.

Deutsche Tageszeitung (No. 57, February 2nd, 1915).
Belgian Foals.

More than 60 head of horse, *directly imported from Belgium*, between the ages of two and three years, including six stallions, will be sold to the highest bidders on Tuesday, 2nd February, at 10 o'clock in the morning, at the Magervichhof, by order of the Minister of Agriculture, Domains and Forests.

No purchases can be made by others than the farmers of the various districts of the country who can prove themselves to be such by an official document.

The sale will take place in the open air.

The horses can be examined from the early hours of the morning. It is requested that men may be sent to take immediate delivery of the horses purchased.

VIEHCENTRALE MAGERVICHHOF,
Friedrichsfelde, Berlin.

ANNEX III.

Kölnische Zeitung (No. of October 13th, 1914), reproduced from the Dutch newspaper *Het Paard* (No. 47) on Friday, September 20th, 1914.

Sale of Belgian Horses and Mares, Booty of War.

A sale will be held on Thursday, 15th October, at 10 o'clock in the morning, and on Friday, 16th October, at 9 o'clock, on the grounds of the slaughter-house of Cologne, on behalf of the Chamber of Agriculture, with the assistance of the Central Horse Rearing Society of the Rhine.

A war booty of 260 horses will be offered for sale, and 54 mares between the ages of four and five years, most of them in foal. (Friday afternoon, at 1 o'clock.)

Horses taken as booty of war can only be bought for the farming of the Rhenish provinces or adjacent provinces. The purchasers must produce an official certificate proving the fulfilment of this condition, and sign a contract undertaking to employ their horses entirely for the purposes of agricultural development. The brood mares retained for the Chamber of Agriculture, can only be purchased by farmers of the Rhenish provinces, who must undertake in writing to employ them for at least three years for breeding purposes.

The conditions of sale will be read at the opening. The sale will take place without guarantee, and the purchase money must be paid in cash. Admission to the grounds in which the sale will take place is reserved exclusively for persons holding an official certificate showing that they are farmers.

ANNEX IV.

Extract from the *Berliner Tageblatt*.

Over 100 stallions, draught horses of Belgian strain, are expected by Joseph Wallaert, 2, Station Road, where they will be offered for sale.

The *Deutsche Tageszeitung*, of February 21st, 1915, finally advertises a sale of high-class Belgian foals at the Viehcentrale, Friedrichsfelde, near Berlin.

Only farmers from any part of the Empire holding an official certificate showing them to be agriculturists may bid at this sale. -

II.—SEIZURE OF RAW MATERIALS AND MANUFACTURED GOODS.

Throughout the country raw materials and manufactured goods have been seized and transported to Germany, regardless of everything but the advancement of German industries.

M. Castelein, acting President of the Antwerp Chamber of Commerce, sets forth the gravity of the situation in the City of Antwerp alone in a report to the Inter-communal Committee, dated March 18th :—

The importance of these requisitions (he writes) shows plainly that the result aimed at is the depletion of all our stocks and reserves, which will entail the emptiness of our shops and warehouses and enforced stagnation in numerous industries. We are therefore far indeed from that economic recovery we were led to hope for, notably in the interest of the working classes, and in view of the re-establishment of wages.

Notices of a semi-official character which have been in circulation for some months past have indicated by enormous figures, amounting to hundreds of millions, the extent of the huge requisitions to be levied in Antwerp. The figures seemed to most of us fantastic. But at present we should hardly venture to pronounce them improbable.

Be this as it may, I thought it my duty to undertake an enquiry in order to get at least a relatively precise idea of the situation. I was soon obliged to recognise, however, that such an attempt was bound to be superficial and incomplete by reason of the extension of requisitions in every domain, notably in every branch of industry where they have been levied both upon raw materials and manufactured goods, to say nothing of factories, of which even the plant has been requisitioned, others where it has been taken away and sent abroad, workshops which have been requisitioned as a whole, &c. Thus the extent and variety of wholesale requisitions must inevitably baffle any investigator who lacks the support of an official organisation. I may add that enquiry is rendered particularly difficult, and, in fact, often impossible, by the number of interested persons still absent from Antwerp whose evidence would be indispensable in the drawing up of exact data.

In order, therefore, gentlemen, to form an opinion as to the formidable sum of the wholesale requisitions carried out in Antwerp we must rely not so much upon mathematically exact statistics (impossible to obtain at present) as upon the immediate and patent fact that these requisitions have embraced almost every variety of the commodities, materials and products which engage our commercial and industrial activity.

It must further be noted that relatively imported stocks which have not been absorbed by requisition are held up by absolute prohibition to their owners to dispose of them in any way whatever, either by realising them or by delivering them when they had already been sold.

The President of the Chamber of Commerce, taking the above statements into account, has drawn up the

following table of a certain number of commodities seized at Antwerp :—

	Francs.
Grain -- -- -- -- --	18,000,000
Linseed -- -- -- -- --	2,450,000
Oil Cakes -- -- -- -- --	5,000,000
Nitrates -- -- -- -- --	4,000,000
Animal and Vegetable Oils -- --	6,000,000
Petrol and Mineral Oils -- -- --	3,000,000
Cotton Stuffs -- -- -- -- --	1,300,000
India-rubber -- -- -- -- --	10,000,000
Leather Goods imported from Abroad --	20,000,000
Hair -- -- -- -- --	1,150,000
Ivory -- -- -- -- --	451,000
Wood -- -- -- -- --	500,000
Cocoa -- -- -- -- --	2,000,000
Wines -- -- -- -- --	1,100,000
Rice -- -- -- -- --	2,000,000
Coffee -- -- -- -- --	275,000

Further, the whole stock of coffee, representing a value of 50 to 65 million of francs, is held up by the German authorities.

The greater part of the merchandise seized was removed and transported to Germany *without any assessment*. Part of it was carried away in motor vehicles without any vouchers being given of its requisition. After numerous steps had been taken the traders who were the victims of these proceedings succeeded in obtaining vouchers for the various quantities removed.

The total of the sums enumerated above (concludes M. Castelein) represents in round numbers 85 millions of francs, of which at the utmost perhaps 20 millions have been paid. At the lowest computation therefore 65 millions are still owing: that is to say, 80 per cent., 60 millions of which represent goods for which no price was not even fixed.

I cannot, however, insist too strongly upon the fact that the figures given above must be considered as relating only to the restricted domain of raw materials imported by us. They are greatly below the actual values, even of the majority of the articles quoted.

There has been, for instance, a certain kind of requisition of considerable importance, though its extreme diversity makes even a superficial valuation of it impossible. I allude to requisitions made upon shipping and transport firms in connection with the great quantity of merchandise deposited on their account or under their guarantee in sheds, stores and warehouses. Lists of these requisitions read like veritable inventories, ranging from cases of matches, typewriters and children's toys to motor-cars, stocks of metal, large lots of cotton, wool, jute and every variety of colonial and foreign produce. All this was requisitioned, and a great part of it removed and sent to Germany in October and November, the prices to be fixed and payment made in Berlin. I may instance one lot of sheep-skins worth 2,400,000 francs, bales of cotton worth 1,100,000 francs, and

other groups of merchandise no less important, the value of which is not stated. I may mention in passing the delectable incident reported by one of our great shipping firms: they had urged the expediency of disposing of a certain lot of requisitioned goods which were deteriorating as a result of inherent defects. Permission was given them to realise, but on condition that the lot should be replaced by the same quantity of sound goods!

Further, to turn to another category, it would be necessary to make a computation of all that has been requisitioned in our alimentary, chemical and metallurgical factories, in raw materials and manufactured products, all that has been requisitioned and exported in the way of metals, notably small girders and copper, the values represented by factories and workshops requisitioned as a whole, or even partially dismantled.

I suggest these various lines of investigations, gentlemen, to justify the figures of hundreds of millions rightly or wrongly attributed to the German authorities themselves and repeated by certain foreign newspapers, prognosticating, as a fact on which we should congratulate ourselves, the total and unprecedented liquidation of all Antwerp stocks. Moreover, it must be remembered that the greater part of non-requisitioned goods are held up: that is to say, that they are strictly controlled by the German authorities, and cannot form the subject of a contract or be delivered without a permit, which is very rarely granted. Thus "the re-establishment of normal economic conditions," of which we were given some hope, and which was dilated upon by the foreign press, must be translated to mean absolute stagnation in all transactions; the gradual disappearance of our various stocks without payment, and even without the fixing of a price by invoice; the immobilisation under rigorous control of the balance left at Antwerp and successively encroached upon by fresh requisitions, and, finally, a general régime which cuts us off more and more strictly from all traffic and even all communication with foreign countries, while, at the same time, we are deprived of telephonic and telegraphic facilities and regular postal services, and our means of locomotion are inferior, as is currently and truly declared, to those of three centuries ago.

The situation has since been still further aggravated by the seizure of the stores of wood warehoused at Antwerp.

The German authorities have lately sent the following notice to wood merchants:—

"Whatever is in your possession, either on your own account or on the account of others, in the way of pine joists of 5 to 9 centimetres, as broad as possible and at least 4 metres long, or pine planks, also as broad as possible and not less than 4 metres in length by about 2½ centimetres in thickness, are seized or requisitioned by the German Army Department, and will shortly be exported to Germany.

"You are responsible for the preservation, warranty or insurance of the goods. The price will be fixed hereafter by the War Office at Berlin."

Seizures of the same nature were made in all the industrial centres of the country. Everywhere raw materials have been carried away or are held up with a view to their being used to assist German trade.

In certain localities the Germans have gone still further and compelled the manufacturers, under threat of confiscation, to prepare the raw materials requisitioned. Thus, MM. Cornesse Bros., tanners, at Stavelot, were informed that the German authorities were removing the skins of their manufacture and compelling them to cure 300 skins per month for export to Berlin.

On March 17th, MM. Cornesse addressed the following protest to the German Governor-General at Brussels, and to the Minister of War at Berlin :—

“ The German Military Authority has just decided that tan hides of our manufacture will be removed by them and exported to Berlin where the price would be definitely fixed by a Committee appointed by the Minister of War. We can but protest against this seizure, which is directly contrary to the international convention drawn up at The Hague, especially as these hides are taken from us in order to be exported to Germany and worked in that country.”

III.—REQUISITION OF FACTORIES AND REMOVAL OF MACHINERY.

The Germans have taken possession of a large number of factories and workshops, the property of private persons.

They seized and carried off to Germany the working machinery of many factories, often without handing to the owner any voucher stating the nature, number and value of the machines removed. On January 22nd, 1915, the Federation of Belgian Builders addressed the following letter to the German Governor of Brussels with reference to this matter :—

“ From the very beginning of the events which have laid waste their country Belgian manufacturers have accepted any sacrifice in order to alleviate as far as possible the sufferings of their workmen and to protect them from destitution and its dangerous incitements to violence.

“ In spite of the lack of postal and transport facilities, the dearth of markets and their meagre stock of raw materials, some manufacturers have maintained a relative activity in their factories, producing goods the eventual sale of which is more than problematic ; others, exerting all their influence to obtain occasional orders and the credit indispensable for their execution, are doing their utmost to bring about the resumption of work in their establishments.

“ They were, therefore, in accordance with the exhortations of the German authorities, anxious to see the revival of civil activity in the regions under their rule, and the resumption of labours which would furnish the means of subsistence to the population.

“ In the midst of our persevering efforts towards this end many of us have been crippled by a measure we were far from expecting. Civilians, accompanied and assisted by military detachments, entered our factories and took possession of the plant. Our machines were taken to pieces, and many of them were carried off and sent to Germany.

In a great many cases no vouchers were given to the owners, stating the nature, number and value of the objects requisitioned.

“ If it be urged that the German authorities propose to arrange all this eventually and to offer the owners an indemnity in the form of hire-money, we claim the right to reply that it is impossible to forestall the intentions of the owners in this fashion, or to bind them by the terms of contracts between third persons and dispose of their property without their knowledge and consent.

“ Such a system would be even more arbitrary than that regulating all the other requisitions by force, which provides at least for prompt settlement of claims for goods seized in exchange for the monthly war levy of 40,000,000 francs paid to the German authorities.

“ We will not now discuss the legality of these proceedings, though we should have no difficulty in showing to what an extent they contravene the international rules to which Germany affixed her signature.

“ We prefer to confine ourselves exclusively to facts, and we therefore venture to ask Your Excellency if, as we had been led to hope, these requisitions are now at an end, and if it will be possible for us to alleviate their deplorable effects by a comparatively regular organisation of labour, since otherwise establishments, which have been kept open hitherto or were about to re-open, will be forced to turn out into the street a number of unfortunate workers to whom it will be impossible to give employment and wages.

“ As Your Excellency must be well aware, the fate of thousands of workmen is at stake ; they and their families, deprived of the means of subsistence, would soon be reduced to the direst extremities. We need not insist upon the manner in which such distress would react upon the whole country ; it is sufficiently obvious.

“ We cannot but feel convinced that the German authorities will hesitate to create such a situation. The charity of the public and the generosity of neutral countries, which has been exercised in the most touching manner on behalf of our people, would be powerless to avert it ; and these neutral countries would be driven to ask, like ourselves, whether even the interests of the occupying Power should not combine with every sentiment of humanity and equity to forbid it to add new and unnecessary sufferings to all the horrors of war.

“ P.S.—The value of the machines requisitioned is over 16 million francs, and the worst of it is that the lack of them will be felt most acutely in the resumption of business after the war.”

IV.—FELLING OF TREES.

In various parts of the country the Germans have felled the finest trees in our forests, woods and parks, more especially walnut trees. The timber was sent to Germany.

A Dutch newspaper, the *Telegraaf*, describes, in its issue of March 22nd, 1915, the manner of this exportation :—

“ Neerpelt, March 21st, 1915 (from our Special Correspondent).—Last week the soldiers of the German Engineer Corps carried off a great deal of timber from the forests of Belgian Limburg. They felled the finest and largest trees ; the forests belonging to the State and the Communes were especially marked out for pillage : whole sections were cleared, and the timber was exported to Germany.

“ From Houthaelen to Hechtel, a distance of about 11 kilometres, there were on Friday at least 200 peasants with carts and horses to convey the trees to Zonhoven for the Germans. From Zonhoven the trains were to take them on further. The peasants get 2 marks a day for this work. Various woods belonging to private owners have also been damaged. Nearly all these owners are abroad.”

The Committee thinks it its duty, Monsieur le Ministre, to inform you of these requisitions, which have become systematic. They have nothing in common with the requisitions for the needs of an army of occupation sanctioned by international convention, when not in excess of the resources of occupied territory.

President,
COOREMAN.

Vice-President,
DE COMTE GOBLET D'AVIELLA.

Secretaries,
CHEVALIER ERNST DE BUNSWYCK.
ORTS.

FOURTEENTH REPORT

USE OF ASPHYXIATING GAS.

Le Havre, 24th April, 1915.

To M. CARTON DE WIART, *Minister of Justice.*

Monsieur le Ministre,

The Commission of Inquiry has the honour to present to you the following report on the use of asphyxiating gas by the German army in contravention of the provisions of the Declaration signed at the Hague on the 29th July, 1899, whereby the Contracting Powers, who included Germany, “ prohibit the use of projectiles the sole object of which is to spread asphyxiating or deleterious gases.”

On the 22nd April, 1915, the Germans prepared the attack on the Steenstraet-Langemarck sector by using asphyxiating gases. Clouds of gas were emitted and settled on the trenches occupied by the allied troops.

The gas looked like a low cloud of a deep greenish colour, becoming lighter until at the top it was a light yellow, and having a height of about 10 metres (32 feet). These gases seem to have been of various kinds : chlorine, formil vapour, nitrous vapour, sulphurous acid gas, and gas of a kind not yet ascertained.

The Germans used the following devices to release these gases :—

(a) Fires lit in front of the trenches. The escaping gas was blown by the wind in the direction of the enemy's positions.

(b) Receptacles hurled into the trenches either by hand or by mechanical means.

(c) Tubes emitting gases.

(d) Shells containing asphyxiating gases.

The gases used by the Germans had an effect at a distance of 3 kilometres.

In a minute or a minute and a half the men were overcome with vomiting and spitting of blood, the eyes and mucous membranes were inflamed and the men were seized with a sort of stupor which lasted 3 or 4 hours and sometimes longer.

The Germans had long been preparing to use this barbarous method of fighting, which is prohibited by international law.

For several weeks the Belgian authorities had been aware of their preparations. They knew that on the ranges at Houthaelen near Hasselt experiments had been made with asphyxiating gases on dogs, and that receptacles containing deleterious gases had been brought to the front line, and that several thousands of masks, intended to protect the attacking parties from the effects of the gases, had been made.

On the 30th March, 1915, a German prisoner belonging to the 15th Army Corps declared :

“ Along the whole front in the Zillebeke district there is a store of receptacles about 1·40 metres (about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet) high, placed in bomb-proof shelters. They contain asphyxiating gases, and have not yet been used.

“ The pioneers have been taught their use.

“ The receptacles are placed facing the enemy. Later pressure expels the gas. A favourable wind is essential. The operator wears a special apparatus on his head. All the men have a cloth wrapped round their nostrils.”

On the 15th April, a prisoner of the 26th Army Corps confirmed this intelligence :

“ Gas cylinders (about 80 centimetres— $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet—high),” he declared, “ are placed along the whole front of the 26th Army Corps. There is a battery of 20 tubes every 40 metres ” (about 44 yards).

The Germans were only awaiting a favourable opportunity, which occurred directly the wind blew from the N.E. towards the allied armies.

The Commission of Enquiry believes it to be its duty to bring to the knowledge of the public this new long premeditated crime committed by the German forces after so many other violations of the laws of war.

President,
COOREMAN.

Vice-President,
LE COMTE GOBLET D'AVIELLA.

Secretaries,
CHEVALIER ERNST DE BUNSWYCK.
ORTS.

FIFTEENTH REPORT

USE OF CIVILIANS AS A SCREEN IN FRONT OF TROOPS;
DESTRUCTION OF VILLAGES, AND MURDER ON THE
PRETEXT OF REPRISALS FOR MILITARY OPERATIONS;
MURDER OF PRISONERS AND WOUNDED SOLDIERS;
USE OF DUM-DUM BULLETS.

Le Havre, 28th April, 1915.

To M. CARTON DE WIART, *Minister of Justice.*

Monsieur le Ministre,

The Commission has already informed you that the German army operating in Belgium has frequently forced to precede it inhabitants of invaded districts or soldiers taken prisoner, whom it compels to march ahead of it.

These odious practices have been adopted over the whole country.

Apart from the cases already cited,* numerous instances have been proved since we presented to you our previous reports.

On the 6th August, 1914, a troop of German cavalry was met at *Lanaeken* by a Belgian cavalry patrol under the command of Lieut. du Roy de Blicquy of the 3rd Lancers. This troop was driving in front of it a group of 7 men and 6 women.†

* 2nd, 3rd, 5th, 7th, 9th and 10th Reports.

† Statement of Lieut. du Roy de Blicquy.

On the 18th August, 1914, the Germans attacked the front of La Geete, at the village of *Hougaerde*, driving ahead of them a priest (the curé of Autgarden) who was killed.*

On the 18th August, 1914, German cavalry advanced on the Belgian position at Kieseghem, forcing numerous citizens to go in front of them.†

On the 18th August, 1914, Sergt. Cornet and Corpl. Pire of the Gendarmerie occupying an observation post at *Goyet* saw, on the Namêche Road, nine Uhlans who were compelling some inhabitants of Goyet, including the burgomaster of the village, to march ahead of them. The gendarmes fired at the Germans, who fled, leaving the civilians behind.‡

On the 18th August, 1914, on the Wavre Road near *Jodoigne*, a platoon of cyclists (Bavarian chasseurs) attacking a Belgian post compelled the curé of Jodoigne to march in front of them with folded arms. The two nearest the priest were mortally wounded, which enabled him to throw himself by the roadside and escape.§

On the 25th. April, 1914, a detachment of Uhlans passed through *Marcinelle* driving a group of 50 or 60 civilians in front of them. Among them was a man about 60 or 70 years of age who appeared to be exhausted and was driven on by the Germans by blows from the butt ends of their rifles.||

The German forces that entered the city of *Mons* on the 23rd of August, 1914, compelled numerous inhabitants to go in front of them. When they reached the Rue de Berlaimont the Germans came under the fire of the English and many civilians were wounded; others succeeded in escaping.¶

On Monday, the 24th August, 1914, about 9 a.m., the German column marching on *Tournai* by the Brussels Road, arrived at Rumillies. They were surprised by French dragoons ambushed in a coppice. After the first confusion, the German soldiers forced the people living in the houses near by to come out, placed them in front, and, resting their rifles on the shoulders of these unfortunate

* Statement of Sergt. de Neef, volunteer in the 3rd Chasseurs à pied, who commanded the post attacked.

† Statements of the General commanding the 1st Div.; of the officer commanding the 4th Coy., 2nd Batt., 7th Foot (2nd Div.).

‡ Statements of Sergt. Cornet and Corpl. Pire.

§ Statement of Lieut. Delhaye, of the 2nd Chasseurs à pied.

|| Statement of Sergt.-major Jadot, 3rd. Div. (Belgian Army).

¶ Statement of Sergt. Pieraerts, of the 4th Chasseurs à pied.

people or pushing them between their legs, they fired on the French, who abstained from replying.

Next morning, when leaving Tournai, the Germans entered the houses by the side of the railway station, on the Quai St.-Brice, in the faubourg Morelle, and seized the men they found there. They placed them round the column and only released them 36 hours afterwards. During the march they insulted them, made fun of them, and threatened to shoot them*.

Abbé de Trannoy, chaplain of the 1st Chasseurs à Cheval, makes the following statement:—

“On Thursday, the 27th August, at Elewytt, I saw a crowd of peasants shut up in the graveyard round the church while the German pioneers were preparing to blow up the belfry by a mine. Fragments from the roof fell on to these poor creatures, who were quite unable to avoid them.

“On Friday, the 28th August, the Germans rounded up the peasants in the neighbourhood of Elewytt. They made them all march in a disorderly mass towards Malines (Mechlin) under threat of pistolling them, without allowing old men or even a woman obviously enciente to be carried; this body was ordered towards Malines, although that city was being bombarded.

“German soldiers and subaltern officers showed signs of commiseration. These brutalities were organised by superior officers. I was one of this column, which was formed from the population.”†

At the fight at *Melle* on the 7th September, 1914, the Germans, being received by fire from the Belgian troops, forced the people of Melle out of their houses, men, women and children, and drove them before them. Several of these unfortunates were hit.‡

Lieut. Soudant, of the 2nd Chasseurs à Cheval, states that on the 26th September, 1914, being entrusted with the duty of occupying and defending the Brabantshebeek Bridge at *Klein-Antwerpen*, he was unable to fire on the commander of the enemy infantry, who had taken up a position of observation near a brickworks and had made three children stand round him.§

On the 27th September, 1914, at *Alost*, a company of German infantry attacked the “Zwartenhoek” Bridge,

* Statement of Father X, of the Dominican Order.

† Statement of Abbé de Trannoy, chaplain of the 1st Chasseurs à Cheval.

‡ Statement of Emile Warmoes, private in the 8th Foot; and results of the judicial enquiry.

§ Statement of Lieut. Soudant, of the 2nd Chasseurs à Cheval.

forcing before them about 30 townfolk, behind whom they were hiding a machine gun. Two civilians were killed.*

On the 6th October, 1914, about 8 o'clock, after several attacks had been repulsed, the German troops appeared at *Termonde* Bridge, preceded by several ranks of civilians.

The same thing occurred on the afternoon of the 7th October, south of the village of *Berlaere*. The Germans having been vigorously counter-attacked by the 1st Carabineers were thrown back on the *Scheldt* by the bend at *Schonaerde*. When they succeeded in reforming, they appeared in several columns, each preceded by several lines of civilians. The Belgians ceased fire for the moment, but, in danger of being surrounded, they were obliged to fire, making gaps in the enemy's ranks, but also killing and wounding their unhappy fellow-countrymen.†

On the 10th October two inhabitants of *Quatrecht*, wounded in the feet and legs, were brought into *Melle* on stretchers. These poor fellows had been compelled by the Germans to march in front of a force making a counter-attack from *Quatrecht* on *Melle*. They were wounded during the fighting.‡

The day after the assault of *Keyem* the Germans, advancing on *Keyem*, forced in front of them 7 or 8 Belgian soldiers with their hands tied over their chests.

On the same day, at another place in the same commune, they forced about 100 Belgian soldiers to precede them. Some had their hands tied over their chests; others held up their hands.§

* * *

The Commission, Monsieur le Ministre, has also exposed the way in which the German forces have avenged on the civilian population their own miscalculations and the resistance offered them by the Belgian army.

The facts hereafter related deserve to be borne in mind, as they well illustrate the connection that exists between the military operations of our forces and the murders and destruction wrought by the German army.

The village of *Capelle-en-Bois* was systematically set on fire by the Germans after an action between the 3rd

* Statement of Lieut. Albert, Cyclist Batt. (1st Cav. Div.).

† Statement of Capt. Couche, 1st Carabineers.

‡ Statement of the Colonel commanding the 6th Regt. of Artillery.

§ Statement of Lieut. François, of the 13th Foot.

Chasseurs à pied and the German troops, in which the latter suffered very heavily. Safes were forced and rifled.*

Lieut. van Dooren, of the 4th Chasseurs à Cheval, states that from the 12th to the 18th August, 1914, numerous German cavalry patrols moving towards Diest entered the village of *Schaffen* to the north of Diest. The men of these patrols were all killed by cyclists and cavalry ambushed in the houses and behind the hedges of the village. During the attack on Diest, on the 18th August, 1914, Lieut. van Dooren states that the Germans at once set fire to the village of *Schaffen*, which was burning, at the time of the German attack, in the direction of Diest railway station.

Privates Vandersteen and Desmedt state that they were present at the systematic destruction by fire, on the 18th August, 1914, of the village of *Hersselt* after an encounter with the 6th Infantry.

On the 30th August, 1914, near *Sempst*, a Belgian patrol fell in with a German patrol. A German was killed and his body remained on the ground. Some hours after, a German cyclist reconnaissance, finding the body, by way of reprisal bayoneted two peasants who happened to be passing just where the body was lying, and burnt the nearest farm after expelling the inhabitants.†

On the 25th September, 1914, 10 motor-cyclists of the Belgian army unbolted the rails of the railway from *Bilsen* to Tongres. Two hours after a train full of German troops was derailed. In consequence of this derailment, the Germans shot 8 civilians and burned down a part of the village.‡

About the beginning of September, a Belgian cyclist column left Antwerp under orders to blow up the railway at *Tubize*. It was surprised by the Germans. Though surrounded, the volunteers fought valiantly. Several escaped and took refuge in the village of *Quenast*. Jules Schott, a militiaman of the 1st Foot, passing by the scene of the fighting shortly afterwards, found alongside the railway two civilians murdered by the Germans, who had also set fire to numerous houses.

* Statements of Major Billemont, of the Staff; of Capt. of Section Wangermée, commanding the 6th Batt.; and of Capt. Demart.

† Statement of Major Gibson, of the 3rd Chasseurs à pied.

‡ Statement of the motor cyclists who defended the village.

On the 25th September, 1914, a similar expedition composed of 200 Belgian cyclists destroyed the line from Brussels to Paris at a spot near the farm occupied by the Burgomaster of *Montigny-lez-Lens*. In consequence of this military operation, the Germans burned the "cure" (the dwelling-house of the burgomaster), after breaking open the safe and stealing everything they could take away. They also set fire to several small farms near by.*

On the 4th October, 1914, the village of *Lanaeken*, defended by a Belgian outpost of about 20 men, was attacked by a German force 1,500 strong. The Belgian outpost retired after a street fight. The Germans on entering the village set fire to it.†

* *

Major de Melotte, who was at the beginning of the campaign attached to the French cavalry corps operating in Belgium, makes the following statement, which admirably sums up the situation :—

"I have been able to ascertain during the course of the operations, both on the right and on the left banks of the Meuse, that the German invasion was preceded at a great distance by strong officer patrols or reconnaissances. Many were captured and moreover surrendered quite easily, sometimes without fighting, only asking to have done with it. This is very curious, inasmuch as these patrols were composed of picked men. There were, however, brave men among the patrol leaders, such as Lieut. von Braudenstein of the Guard, who only surrendered (at Maissin-Luxembourg) after killing 3 men and being himself twice wounded.

"To resume. Many of these cavalry reconnaissances, pushed out so far in advance, never returned from one cause or another to the German lines. I have for a long time been convinced that the Germans attributed these disappearances to the acts of the civilian population. Hence the reprisals, due either to desire for vengeance or to fear.

"I am able to affirm that the civil population entirely abstained from taking part in the conflict, and the sole

* Statement of the Burgomaster of X.

† Statement of Lieut. de Rode, of the 5th Lancers.

causes of these disappearances were the unskilfulness or want of energy of the commanders of the patrols."

* *

Lastly, Monsieur le Ministre, witnesses, who have been examined since the despatch of our Seventh Report, which deals with similar matters, have informed us of the following crimes against members of our forces :—

Capt.-Major Henseval was killed in the Wood of Sart-Tilman at *Liège* by a body of German soldiers who approached waving a white flag and holding up their hands.*

Corporal Geers, of the 5th Foot, saw on the 17th or 18th August, 1914, at *Thielt-Notre-Dame*, 4 Belgian Lancers and an old woman hanging from a beam in a house in the *Chaussée de Diest* near the district tramway station.

On the 19th August, 1914, Sergeant Mattiche, of the 6th Chasseurs, and Corporal Lengelser, of the 1st Foot, were fired at in the village of *Beauvechain* from a German motor car containing 4 men wearing the Red Cross badge on their left arms.

Moureau, Berson, Rook and Demely, privates in the 9th Foot who were made prisoners at *Aerschot*, were taken about 8 o'clock on the 19th August, 1914, with other prisoners to a place some distance from where they were taken prisoner. A mounted officer, who they believe was a major, gave the order to shoot the prisoners, then numbering about 30. The German soldiers assembled some yards away from them and fired one volley and several isolated shots. A great number of the prisoners were killed or wounded. All the others had thrown themselves on the ground. The survivors were made to get up with kicks and blows and strokes from butt ends of rifles. Their hands were tied behind their backs with ropes and wire. After the shooting, the Germans brought Lieut. Fauconier and several soldiers of the company to the survivors. Lieut. Fauconier's hands were tied in front of him; the men's were tied behind them.

While they were bringing the prisoners, the Germans drove out of a house, near that of the gatekeeper, 4 civilians

* Statement of Major Lecloseray, commanding the 1st Chasseurs à Cheval.

who had hidden in the cellar during the fighting. One was a youth. The Germans bound them with ropes and wire, made them kneel with their hands together, and then 4 soldiers fired point-blank at them. One was only wounded. A German finished him off with a bullet in his head.

Sergt.-major Bailly, of the 2nd Chasseurs à pied, during the fighting at *Impde* on the 24th August, 1914, saw the Germans kill three of the wounded. One had his head smashed by blows from butt ends; one was also struck in the same way, the last was killed by an officer with a revolver shot.

Privates Gustave Demarteau and Léon Deliens of the 11th Foot make the following statement:—

“During the night of the 26th to 27th October, about 200 yards from *Dixmude* Bridge, the Germans having passed the Bridge surprised and took us prisoner with about 12 other Belgians and Frenchmen.

“Being themselves surprised by Franco-Belgian troops, they were surrounded, when the Major in command of the German detachment, seeing that he was lost, ordered his men to shoot the prisoners.

“Some were bayoneted; others were shot at point-blank range.

“We were saved by falling down and pretending to be dead.”

Dr. Gillet and Abbé Coen, attached to the 1st Grenadiers, say that on the 20th January, 1915, they, with 4 stretcher-bearers, carried off Private Vandekelen, who was wounded by a bullet fired from *Dixmude*. Six shots were fired by the Germans in their direction. Two at least of the stretcher-bearers bore the Red Cross badge on their arms, which were quite visible.

Sergt. Weissenfeld, of the 13th Foot, while patrolling to the right of the Chateau de Vicogne at *Stuyvekenskerke*, saw the bodies of 5 French soldiers. Their arms were tied, which leads to the belief that they were shot after being made prisoners.

Private Gros, of the 15th Foot, at Keyem, saw the Germans kill, with the butt ends of their rifles, Major Mahieux and several soldiers who had been disarmed.

In conclusion the Commission of Enquiry thinks it ought to inform you that, according to a Report by the

Vice-Governor of Katanga, the German East African forces used dum-dum bullets in the fighting at Kasakalawe (south of Lake Tanganyika) on the 20th November, 1914.

Private Lisa, of the 2nd Company of the 1st Battalion, was wounded by a projectile of this kind. The fact is proved by the battalion surgeon, M. Boisgelot, and by the English doctor at Abercorn, Dr. Murray. The latter has kept the bullet.

Dum-dum cartridges were picked up on the scene of the combat and have been kept by us.

The Commission has received from the same source a specimen of the cartridges with expanding bullets picked up on the positions occupied by the German colonial troops at the combat of Kateruzi (Lake Kivu) on the 8th February, 1915.

President,

COOREMAN.

Vice-President,

LE COMTE GOBLET D'ALVIELLA.

Secretaries,

CHEVALIER ERNST DE BUNSWYCK.
ORTS.

SIXTEENTH REPORT.

SACK AND MASSACRE OF WARSAGE.

Le Havre, May 10th, 1915.

M. CARTON DE WIART, *Minister of Justice.*

Monsieur le Ministre,

The Commission of Enquiry proposes shortly to present you with a Report on the crimes committed by the German armies in the Provinces of Liège and Limbourg. It thinks it would be useful to place before you at once two accounts of the events which occurred, at the time of the entry of the enemy forces into Belgium, in the little commune of Warsage, situated in the north of the Province of Liège. The first is that of M. Fléchet,* Burgomaster of Warsage, a former member of the House of Representatives. It merits special attention. It details the circumstances of the arrest of inoffensive citizens, followed by the abominable execution of the greater number of them. The second comes from a substantial inhabitant of Warsage. We do not think we are justified in publishing his name yet.

First Account.

To the President of the Commission of Enquiry into the Violation of the Rules of International Law and of the Laws and Customs of War.

Before entering upon a detailed account of the atrocities committed by the German forces at Warsage and the camp of Moulant, I wish to record my sorrowful remembrance of those unfortunate and innocent beings, who were murdered, and express my deepest sympathy with their relatives.

The village of Warsage is 6 kilometres (about $3\frac{3}{4}$ miles) from Visé, on the high road from Visé to Aix la Chapelle. The German army advancing from Aix la Chapelle had therefore to pass through Warsage to reach Visé and Liège. About 10 a.m., on the 4th August, the first detachment, about 25 cavalry led by an officer, reached the centre of the village. They distributed the manifesto, of which everybody knows.†

* M. Fléchet died in Holland in November, 1915.

† See the 6th Report of the Commission of Enquiry in the 1st Vol.

I had placed myself, wearing my burgomaster's scarf, in the middle of the road in the centre of the village.

After a conversation with the officer, I withdrew, telling him that I had not the means to prevent him passing.

These cavalry were going to Visé. Many of them were killed or wounded at Visé by the Belgian forces at Devant le Pont, on the other bank (left bank) of the Meuse.

About half-past one I saw the officer go by in a motor car. He was wounded and was being taken to Aix la Chapelle.

About an hour after the first detachment of Germans had passed through, the main body arrived. Then there was a continuous procession of troops of all arms: infantry, cavalry, artillery, cyclists, engineers, and A.S.C. For two days I watched a formidable army pass.

On the evening of the 5th August, five officers, all lieutenants, arrived with 150 soldiers. They wanted billets. I suggested to the officer, who seemed to be in charge, that I should put up the officers in my house and the 150 men in the servants' quarters and out-buildings of my house. In this way we should not have to make use of the other people of the village. The officer accepted, and it was done.

In the meantime I had posted notices advising all those under my jurisdiction to remain quiet and obliging them to make no demonstrations of any kind. Moreover, I had several times made speeches to the same effect in the market-place and the town hall. The populace was quite peaceable.

The whole of this detachment, therefore, was billeted on me. It departed early in the morning and the officers, who had supped and breakfasted with me, thanked me.

Next day, the 6th August, about 11 a.m., a motor car stopped in the centre of the village in front of my house. I saw one of the drivers alight. The other remained in his place. The two chauffeurs were alone. As they seemed to be looking for something, I asked them what they wanted (in German, for I speak that language fairly well). They replied that they were dying of hunger and that they wanted to buy something to eat. Most of the houses were closed or deserted; I told these two chauffeurs that they might come into my house and that they should have lunch. This was done. Their thanks were overwhelming. A few seconds later,

the youngest of the five officers who had lodged with me, came up. He was accompanied by four soldiers. They too entered my house and partook of a refreshing lunch. They showed themselves very grateful.

These different incidents seem trifling; you will find later on that they are of some importance.

On the 6th August (the very same day) towards 2.30 p.m., a troop of infantry numbering about 300 men, headed by two officers, arrived at Warsage.

They asserted that civilians had been firing on the outskirts of the village, but they had not taken anybody with arms in his hand and had not even seized any weapons!

All the soldiers carried a carbine in one hand and a revolver in the other; they kept their fingers on the triggers; they turned round incessantly, in the most nervous way, and next to nothing would make them fire.

This is perhaps the explanation of why on the road, before entering the village, almost opposite an isolated and empty villa, a German officer fell struck by a bullet.

They surrounded the house, ransacked and burnt it, but discovered no one. The shot had not then come from there, and all around were orchards, where no one could hide. Besides, the unfortunate dead officer had been struck by a very small bullet from a service rifle. Now, there were no guns like that in a little village which was entirely agricultural.

There was no enquiry. They cried out: "*Man hat geschossen*" ("Someone has fired"), and they began to burn the neighbouring houses.

They rushed into the village and there, they burst in the doors, broke the windows and dragged the inhabitants out of their houses. Two men were killed and about twenty-five houses and farms were set on fire. The soldiers fired into open windows.

I immediately intervened as burgomaster, and I advised everyone to keep calm. My efforts were in vain; the tumult was terrible, you could not make yourself heard. The officer in command, a captain, ordered me to make the people come out of their houses and to assemble them in the square, which I did. Then he chose at least a dozen of the inhabitants by chance, including myself, and ordered us to march in front of

the troops in silence and with our hands behind our backs, declaring that, if one shot was fired in the village, we should all be instantly shot.

In this way we were taken to the camp of Moulant, 6 kilometres from Warsage.

On the road, in the course of our journey, we met some German troops walking in the opposite direction. The soldiers and the officers hurled sarcasms and insults at us, such as, "*Schweinhunde, Lumpe, etc.*" An officer of high rank even called us "swine" from his motor-car. This attitude of an important person excited the troops, which surrounded him, still more. Cries of "To death with them," "Shoot them at once" were immediately heard.

When we reached the camp, we were commanded to lie down on the ground or to kneel and to observe absolute silence.

We formed a horseshoe-shaped group consisting of my companions from Warsage and of five or six other prisoners brought from neighbouring villages. Before long two young girls from Berneau arrested at Warsage joined us. They had fled from Berneau because, that very morning, the German troops had shot their father and wounded their mother and young brother.

I declare that we were not questioned; they did not even tell us of what we were accused. So much so that I was absolutely ignorant that the officer had been killed. I think that, on this point, the greater part, if not all of my companions, knew no more about it than I.

So then there was not the smallest enquiry; no questioning, no investigation!

We had been there about a quarter of an hour, when they took six of the younger ones among us. They were Messrs. Leuten, Teheux, Lamberts, and the three brothers Franck. It was then about 5.30 p.m. They led them about 50 metres away from the group, took off their jackets, opened their shirts behind, so as to bare their backs, and shot them. And this was in spite of the protestations, cries, lamentations and groans of these unfortunate beings.

Various soldiers announced that those who were left would be executed at four o'clock next morning.

So we passed the night, lying or sitting on the ground, or kneeling in the open field, and surrounded by numerous sentinels.

It rained at intervals, but the temperature was mild

I was placed a little outside the group. The two young girls were a little farther on, about 10 or 12 feet from me. They had given them a truss of straw and a blanket. They were crying, groaning, and begging for mercy.

Silence was imposed on us, and, directly a prisoner tried to speak, a blow with the butt end of a gun on his shoulder and a brutal, "*Still schweigen*" ("Hold your tongue") recalled him to order. They made an exception of me, however, probably because I spoke German to the officers and soldiers who came near me.

The whole night long soldiers and officers of inferior rank prowled round us. They came to see those condemned to death: it was a kind of pilgrimage! They assailed us with their sarcasms and insults, and even indulged in certain revolting acts of bodily violence. They often said in German, which I was the only one who could understand, "These rascals will be shot tomorrow at four o'clock in the morning"; or, "Those fellows are going to have several bullets in their bodies"; or, "They will be shot presently" (*kaput geschossen*)—and sneering all the time. Some added: "That one and that one (pointing out two of us) will be hanged; because bullets are too expensive for them."

And next morning, about 4.45 a.m., they did actually hang six, Nestor Geelen and Joseph Soxhelet, of Warsage; Marcel Kerf, of Teuven, who had been captured at Warsage at the moment when, by chance, he was bicycling through the village during the commotion; an elderly man, a pensioner, as I was told, inhabiting Berneau; and two other poor creatures, whose names I do not know. I note that I saw the ropes fastened to the trees, but that I went off at the time of the hanging. The survivors, who escaped, have related the facts, as they were present at the abominable torture of these six unhappy beings.

One of them, an inhabitant of Warsage, wrote me a long letter, from which the following is an extract:—

"I cannot tell you what the soldiers called out at us at Fouron, because it was in German; but we had been styled often enough dirty (*saligauds*) Belgians and swine during that terrible night of 6th and 7th of August by a soldier who spoke French, having lived six years in Belgium, he said. He told us he knew Belgians well, but that they were going to show us what the Alboches were (that is what we called them in Belgium). He advised us, since we had so much confidence in the Virgin, to pray to her

to come and save us ; and while we were on our knees they were prowling round us pricking us with their spurs and bayonets, hitting and kicking us, knocking us with the butts of their rifles, pulling us by the hair and even trying to gouge out my eye, and coming back to do this seven or eight times."

By the way, I note that (beside myself) four inhabitants of Warsage escaped from the massacres, but not without having been cruelly ill-treated.

Three other prisoners, old men of seventy, have disappeared. We do not yet know what has happened to them, and it is more than probable that they have been executed. They were Messrs. Dumont, of Warsage ; Bruyère, the burgomaster of Berneau, and Michael Pousset, of Moulant.

I was, as I have just said, the only person permitted to speak. That was how I had been able, repeatedly, to address officers or soldiers who approached me and to tell them that my companions were worthy, respectable men. I even pointed them out personally, noting that such a one was a baker, who had for the last two days made bread for the German army, in accordance with the orders of the German officers ; that another was a good father of a family who walked every day from Warsage to Eysden, to work in a factory there ; and so on, stating the position of the family and the work of those whom I knew. I thus gave merited praise to those unfortunate men, who all were industrious workmen, and who had done absolutely nothing to justify this monstrous condemnation to death. And then I complained that they treated so inhumanly old men like the burgomaster of Berneau, Monsieur Pousset, Monsieur Nicholas Dumont, Monsieur H. Geurden and others, as well as myself, all more than seventy years old.

As for the insulting names which, in French, meant beggars, rascals, pigs, vagabonds, &c., I stated that they could not be applied to any of us.

I had spoken of the others. As for myself, I was a certificated engineer, burgomaster of my commune for twenty-seven years, and deputy for Liège for a quarter of a century. I thought I had the right to believe that I was known honourably in the whole country. (The reader will understand that under such circumstances one has a right to speak of oneself.) I added that I had lived in Germany for several years, especially at Laurenbourg on the Lahn, where I had been manager of

important mines and of lead, zinc and silver works ; that I lived then near the castle of Schaumburg (near Diez), which at that time belonged to the Duke George of Oldenbourg. He invited me to all his shooting parties ; and in that way I shot one day, on the Schaumburg estate, with the Prince Imperial, William, then a student at Bonn, and to-day Emperor of Germany. I even sat on his left hand at the shooting luncheon and opposite him at dinner.

I had already related that to several officers and soldiers, and I was repeating it to two officers, who were standing in front of me, when a third officer, 3 or 4 metres away from us, called out : “ *Der Kerl kann aber lügen,*” which meant, from the tone in which it was said, “That rascal knows how to lie.”

Turning towards him, I replied, “ Sir, I am seventy-three years old, I have never lied, and in spite of the position in which I find myself to-day, I have no wish to lie, and I will prove it to you. At that time Major the Baron de Liebenau and Lieutenant the Baron von Jacobi were attachés to the Prince Imperial. Duke George of Oldenbourg and his upper staff (two of whom are still alive) took part in the shoot. The Oberförster, William Meyer, organized and conducted it. It was a battue, and I was several times next to the place assigned to Prince William.”

Most of the officers and soldiers listened to me politely ; but except for the above incident and for another which I shall relate later on, not one made the smallest remark nor the least observation. It was a monologue without an echo.

This is the second incident. Its importance can escape no one. Towards the middle of the night two German officers approached me. I do not remember how the conversation began, but, after having exchanged a few words, one of the officers, grinding his teeth, exclaimed : “ And as for your little King, who thinks so much of the French, we’ll get hold of the fellow !” And as he said that, with that rough and passionate voice one knows, he stooped, and acted like a man holding a puppy by the scruff of his neck and shaking it brutally to correct it.

You will excuse these disrespectful expressions, but I am obliged to describe the action clearly.

This officer had hardly finished speaking when his companion began in a tone of contempt and anger :

“Yes, all these little countries must be made to disappear.”

Note that these words could not be set down in the least to the account of drunkenness; and yet, *in vino veritas*.

This fact clearly shows the opinions of these people with regard to our King and the various small European countries.

Still addressing those who were willing to listen to me, I added that the communal government of Warsage had completely done its duty; that I had, verbally and by several notices, urged the people to be calm. I had even, several times, in the square and town hall, got together part of the population, including women and children, and had begged all those, over whom I had authority, to refrain from any hostile manifestation or act. But to all that there was no reply.

In order to let you see how the atrocities were committed, and how right we are in believing that they were premeditated, organized and commanded, I think I ought to relate certain details relative to the two unfortunate men who were hanged, the old pensioner of Berneau and Marcel Kerf of Teuven.

Towards eight o'clock in the evening, the soldiers who surrounded us said, pointing to the pensioner, “That one cut off the ear of a wounded German soldier.” An hour after, other soldiers coming up declared, “He has cut off the ears of a wounded soldier.” After some time longer, others maintained that “the rascal had cut off the ears and gouged out the eyes of wounded Germans.” And thereupon these simple soldiers, without orders from their superiors, decided to fasten him to the wheel of an ammunition wagon which was behind me. The poor man was bound to it. They tightened the ropes so as to make the victim cry out. I did not turn round in order not to see this horrible torture, but I did hear the victim's groans. Sometimes he tried to speak—he called out that he had not even seen any wounded Germans; but they hit him cruelly with the butts of their rifles and forced him to silence. As for Kerf, the soldiers looking at him said, “He has got to be hanged. Bullets are too expensive for him.” And, in truth, the unhappy Kerf was hanged.

These two facts give an idea of the sort of investigation and trial which they applied to worthy and respect-

able citizens. These atrocities were committed without any reason; they hardly tried to justify them by lies.

Other incidents must still be related.

The two young girls did not cease from entreating, lamenting, and even uttering cries of distress.

Towards one o'clock in the morning a soldier and a non-commissioned officer came to me, and bending over (for I was lying down) said to me in a low voice, "Ask those girls not to cry any more and tell them that they will not be shot."

I told them at once, but the young ladies would not believe it. "Ah, Monsieur Fléchet," they said, "you want to comfort us, but we cannot believe you; we shall be killed." Their tears continued. I insisted so strongly that they began to believe me. They became calmer, and even slept a little. They were set free next morning.

Towards 11 p.m. I saw approaching me two chauffeurs, and I recognized one of them as having lunched at my house, as I said above. He came up and recognized me. He made a movement of surprise and called out, "What, Mr. Burgomaster! What are you doing here?" "Believe me," I answered him, with a touch of humour, "I have certainly not come here for my pleasure."

Thereupon we began to converse. I recalled to him that I had given him lunch in my own house. He explained to his companion that not only had I received him very well, but that he had seen the five officers and the 150 men who had been billeted on me, and that all had been delighted at the way in which I had treated them. Hearing that, I begged him, if he could, to let his superiors know these facts. He replied that he would, and went away.

At this moment a tall non-commissioned officer, I think, with a long grey cloak, touched me on the shoulder and said, "Mr. Burgomaster, I will see to it too," and he went away.

So the night passed. The prisoners were forced to remain dumb. They seemed stupefied and resigned. Some prayed, but in low voices. As for myself, I did not suffer the anguish and the moral tortures so often described in books and papers. I knew that I was going to be shot—they had told us that often enough. I was resigned. Such shocks are deadening. But I suffered most because I knew that such a death would make my relations and friends so unhappy. However, I always retained my calmness and presence of mind.

Towards 3.30 a.m. a soldier brought me a mug of very good black coffee. That made me think that the hour was near. At 3.45 a.m. a captain came to me and said, "Are you the burgomaster?" I replied, "Yes." I thought that he had come to conduct me to the place of execution. I tried to get up, but a blow from a rifle butt on my knees from one of the numerous soldiers guarding me made me fall down. The officer kept silence. After some seconds I spoke and repeated what I have already said above, giving first information about the prisoners from Warsage, then recalling what I had done as burgomaster, and finally speaking of my personal position. The officer listened to me coldly but attentively, without uttering a word or making a gesture.

While I was speaking I noticed that the non-commissioned officer (Feldwebel?), whose intervention I have already mentioned, was standing sideways 4 or 5 metres away and seeming to listen without allowing it to appear.

When I had finished, and it lasted nearly a quarter of an hour, the officer left me without saying one word or making the smallest observation or the least sign. No question was put to me. No accusation was formulated. The non-commissioned officer disappeared too.

Twenty minutes after, the officer came back; he seemed to be in a slightly less chilly mood. He bent down and whispered in my ear that I should not be shot, but taken as a prisoner into Germany; and he vanished anew.

A quarter of an hour had hardly gone by when he returned, and said in a fairly amiable tone, "Mr. Burgomaster, you are free."

I asked him if I could get up. He signed to me that I might. I saluted and went away. It was then, towards 5 a.m., that the horrible hanging began.

The frontier was less than 300 or 400 metres distant. So I immediately entered kind and hospitable Holland, and I am still there, that is, since 5 a.m. of August 7th.

This is a detailed recital of events—cruel recollections for an old man (I am in my 74th year) who has seen so many worthy and innocent victims savagely martyred.

FERDINAND FLÉCHET.

P.S.—I have just heard that, in a field between Fouronle-Comte and Berneau, they have recently found

the dead body of Monsieur Bruyère, burgomaster of Berneau. I have already mentioned this gentleman, who was nearly 80 years old.

SECOND STATEMENT.

I undertake to relate below the different events which took place in the commune of Warsage (province of Liège) between 11 p.m. of Monday, August 3rd, and 11 a.m. of Saturday, August 8th.

The facts which I shall mention are absolutely true. I have witnessed them and I almost fell a victim to the abominable deeds of our barbarous enemies.

Monday, August 3rd.—Towards 11 p.m. the Belgian engineers blew up the bridge of Argenteau.

Tuesday, August 4th.—At 4 a.m. we heard a formidable report. From information which we got we found it was the bridge of Visé being blown up.

Towards 8 a.m. the burgomaster of Warsage, Monsieur Ferdinand Fléchet, went in the motor-car of the lawyer, Monsieur Jacob, of Warsage, to the village of Berneau, 2 kilometres distant, where he found Lieutenant Baseus, of the 2nd Belgian Lancers, with a few men. Monsieur Fléchet wanted to obtain information as to the situation, and at the same time take, in agreement with that officer, the steps required by the circumstances.

It was then that Monsieur Basens told the burgomaster that the Germans had violated the national territory that very morning at 5 o'clock, and that they would most likely be at Warsage in the forenoon.

Monsieur Fléchet got back to Warsage about 9.30 a.m. The burgomaster immediately had a notice put up on the outer wall of the town-hall, announcing the impending arrival of enemy troops, and exhorting the citizens to keep calm.

The first German soldiers arrived in the village coming from the direction of Aubel, towards 11 a.m. It was a small troop of about 25 Saxon cavalry, led by an officer.

These soldiers distributed the proclamation "To the Belgian People," the text of which is reproduced in the Sixth Report of the Commission of Enquiry.

The officer asked Monsieur Fléchet, whom he had summoned, why the King of the Belgians had declared war on Germany, saying, moreover, that Germany had

no grudge against Belgium, and that they were going: "*Direct nach Paris in acht Tagen.*"

During this conversation a German aeroplane was flying over the village.

The troop went off in the direction of Visé.

One hour after, there arrived 100 armed cyclists, followed by 50 large automobiles occupied and driven by officers and soldiers. They all had their weapons in their hands, ready to shoot at the first alarm. Even the chauffeurs were driving with one hand, while they held a revolver in the other.

From noon till 5 o'clock in the afternoon, squadrons of Uhlans filed by without a break.

Towards 12.30 p.m. the motors returned. They went, this time, towards Aix-la-Chapelle, filled with wounded soldiers, for the Saxon cavalry which passed through Warsage at 11 o'clock had been met with musketry fire by the Belgian mounted civil guards ambushed at Lixhe.

At 1 p.m. the fort of Barchon opened fire.

At 2 p.m. the Germans brought up at full speed their 77 millimetre field guns. These were followed soon after by lorries carrying the material for pontoons.

Towards 5 p.m. the first foot soldiers made their entry into the village.

Since the day that the Belgian army had been mobilized, the national flag had floated over the town-hall and on the church tower. A German officer ordered the burgomaster to lower them, saying that, if they did not comply with this order, he would shoot them down. Two soldiers were already aiming at the national emblems, which Monsieur Fléchet made haste to remove. In the evening a Belgian aeroplane (a Farman) was flying above. The Germans directed a galling fire on it, principally from their machine-guns, but did not succeed in hitting it.

Towards 8 p.m. 2 officers and 120 soldiers went to the farm of La Moinerie where they spent the night. The next morning, when they went away, they left there some cartridges and a broken rifle.

All during the night of August 4th-5th the passage of troops and baggage continued without interruption, while the cannon were thundering from the direction of Visé.

Wednesday, August 5th.—All the morning long, new troops were passing through. Part of them went towards

Visé by Berneau, the others towards Fourn-le-Comte and towards Mouland, where the Germans had established a camp.

Towards 10 a.m. my father, my cousins, and I went to the chateau of Winnerotte. This chateau is built on a hill about 325 feet high, from which we could see the smoke of the cannon of Barchon, and the burning of Navagne, and of the Temple farm, and of part of the village of Berneau.

Towards 2 p.m. the village of Berneau was bombarded, and from the direction of this village there arrived at Warsage a baggage convoy of 100 men. This convoy had been driven back from Visé by the Belgian artillery.

One of the officers, speaking most rudely to Monsieur Fléchet, told him that his soldiers had been fired on at Berneau, and if the same thing happened at Warsage all the men would be shot and the village burnt. Monsieur Fléchet then pointed out the notices which he had had put up in the village and on the road, urging his fellow-citizens to abstain from any demonstration. However, the German soldiers had arrested the farmer at La Moinerie, Monsieur Smeets, who had been found carrying German cartridges. Fraülein Borgoms, who had been in our family for several years, explained to one of the officers that the cartridges found on Monsieur Smeets had been left at his house by the soldiers who had slept the night before at La Moinerie.

After a long discussion, the officer said that they should send Monsieur Smeets to Cheratte as a prisoner, and that they would decide his fate later on.

That evening, towards 8 o'clock, Monsieur Smeets was set at liberty; he hastened to cross into Holland. During this time, another officer was requisitioning, without payment, a great quantity of provisions. Just then they also arrested the two brothers Andrien, who had fled maddened from their village of Berneau, where the Germans had given themselves up to abominable massacres. After having treated them brutally in a vile way, the two brothers Andrien were taken as prisoners to Germany. We learnt subsequently that one of them had been condemned to two years' imprisonment and the other to five years, by a court-martial.

At the same time as the brothers Andrien, the Germans carried off Monsieur Bastin, the miller at Berneau. The latter had been made prisoner at Berneau.

He had been wounded by a bullet in the shoulder, and was accused of having fired on the soldiers. We were told afterwards that Monsieur Bastin, brought up before a court-martial, had been acquitted.

Towards 5 p.m. a German automobile brought from Berneau to Warsage the Grenson-Bastin family. Madame Grenson had been hit in the thigh by a German bullet, and her son, a lad of 11, had been wounded in the leg, also by a German bullet. The next day, Madame Grenson and her son were sent to the hospital at Maestricht. Monsieur Grenson, with his brother-in-law, M. Guillaume Bastin, went from Warsage to Berneau to look for his fourth daughter, who he thought was dead. At the moment when he was leaving one of the deserted houses in the village in the course of his investigations he was shot dead by a German soldier, who fired at his forehead.

One of the German officers who was at Warsage visited every house, seizing all arms. He made a parcel of fowling-pieces belonging to Messrs. Fléchet and Jacob, sealed the parcel and deposited it in the burgomaster's attic. It was removed about a month after. We were informed that, later on, the German officers stationed at Warsage made use of these guns for shooting parties.

Towards 8 p.m. the army baggage convoy left the village; it came back again in two hours' time and stationed itself in the centre of the village till the next day.

Thursday, August 6th.—The morning was comparatively quiet. Towards 8 o'clock the baggage convoy finally left Warsage. A Belgian aeroplane flew over the village. The Red Cross was placed on the houses of Messrs. Fléchet and Jacob and on the parsonage.

The afternoon of this day was tragical. Towards 1.30 p.m. a terrible fusillade broke out on the Aubel road. I was at that moment about 100 metres from the spot, whence the shots started, together with Joseph Mathys, who was acting as rural constable. We ran at full speed to the burgomaster's house. Before going into the cellar, where all the family except the burgomaster already was, I risked putting my head out at the door, and I distinctly saw soldiers aiming at the windows and roofs of the houses. After a few minutes of agonized waiting in the cellar we heard firing in the courtyard, and soldiers rushed into the house calling out: "*Hier hat man geschossen*" ("Someone has fired here").

At that instant the burgomaster, who was in an upstairs room, descended the stairs, and while my cousin and I came out of the cellar to find out what was going on, we saw that the German soldiers had arrested Monsieur Fléchet.

I spoke to one of the soldiers in German to find out the cause of the arrest. He replied: "*Man hat hier geschossen*" ("Someone has fired here.") I said that it was false, and that it was, moreover, impossible, having regard to the minute precautions which had been taken both by the burgomaster and by the German officers themselves. In addition I invited him to search the house himself, which he refused to do. On going out he examined the roof and told me to notice that there was a broken tile. Then he said, "You can see, there is someone hidden up there." I said that tile had been broken by the soldiers themselves when they fired on the house.

During all this time some soldiers were shooting at the roofs of neighbouring houses, while others were shouting: "*Man wird das ganze Dorf nieder reissen; man wird die Kerle alle nieder schiessen*" (We are going to raze the whole village; we are going to shoot all these rascals.") Meantime, in the midst of the general uproar, Monsieur Fléchet, accompanied by an officer, assembled in the village square all the inhabitants of the neighbouring houses.

I then learnt for the first time that the soldiers had fired because an officer had been killed on his horse, and that they accused the inhabitants of the village of this murder.

Fraülein Borgoms and the lawyer Monsieur Julien Drèze were at that moment talking to an officer and trying to show him that it was materially impossible that an inhabitant of the village could have caused his colleague's death.

It must be noticed that no enquiry was made by the German authority. But one point was established, in particular by M. Fléchet, the brother of the burgomaster of Warsage, namely, that the bullet, which killed the officer, was fired from below upwards. It penetrated obliquely under the left eye and lodged in the right side of the brain. The wound was small and round, and was apparently made by a bullet from a weapon of war. A rapid post-mortem examination would have been enough

to show the nature of the bullet and so to fix the responsibility. No investigation was held.

From the group of people collected together, the military authorities chose at random 15 prisoners; amongst them was the burgomaster, Monsieur Ferdinand Fléchet.

The whole battalion, conducting the above-named prisoners, then left the village. The officers announced that they would spare the village, but that if a single shot was fired they would shoot the 15 prisoners.

The Germans, however, did set on fire 7 houses on the Aubel road.

They set on fire, besides, the farm of the Three Chimneys, belonging to Monsieur Léon Jacob, and the farmer, Monsieur Goffart, wounded by a German bullet, was burnt alive in the house.

The German troopers also burnt the barn of Ernotte, and Monsieur Lebeau, who, after being wounded, had taken refuge there, was also burnt alive.

Monsieur Désiré Henssen, living at La Heid, a hamlet near Warsage, was struck by seven German bullets in his leg. He was taken to the hospital at Maestricht.

The inhabitants of Warsage, after these horrible scenes, left their homes and fled to Holland.

Then the German soldiers, who were left in the village, gave themselves up to their customary pleasures; theft, pillage, destruction, drunkenness, &c.

We took shelter in the rectory, where we spent the night.

Friday, August 7th.—Towards 7 a.m., Monsieur Gueurden, one of the prisoners taken at Warsage and sent to the camp of Mouland the evening before (under the circumstances already related), who had been set free, informed us that the burgomaster, Ferdinand Fléchet, was safe and sound in Holland.

Towards 8 a.m., we heard a fusillade coming from the lower part of the village. We learnt that the soldiers had shot M. Hardy, an old man of 80, who was standing on his doorstep as they passed through. The bandits set fire to this house too, as well as to neighbouring houses. At the same time we saw the great farm of La Moinerie burning.

This time the German bandits did not even allege that they had been shot at.

The troops continued to pass through the village without interruption. Towards 7 p.m. a regiment of

the Death's Head Hussars arrived at Warsage; 2,000 soldiers spent the night there, mostly in the stables of M. Fléchet and his brother.

At the house of M. Jacob, the notary, were Prince Frederick Charles of Hesse, his adjutant, Count Jena, a Count Wolff Metternich, a duke of Reisnitz, and M. von Schmettau, as well as several other officers.

The requisitions of the necessary provisions for feeding these soldiers soon exhausted the slender resources of the village.

The officers tried to calm our anguish and advised us to stay in our own houses.

We explained to them that there were no more provisions and that we feared that we should soon be reduced to starvation. Then Count Jena gave us safe-conducts permitting us to go to another country. Prince Frederick Charles gave an order to the army to respect our houses and gave up to us the necessary rooms.

Saturday, August 8th. At 3 a.m. the prince and his suite left Warsage to go to Liège.

We decided to go away too, and we reached Holland. At Eysden we learnt that M. Fléchet was at Maestricht.

* *

The horrors of Warsage, Monsieur le Ministre, were repeated in a very large number of communes in the province of Liège. The above statements may serve as types. We have deemed it the more important to bring them to your notice because the general report, which will deal with the whole province of Liège, will necessarily be much condensed, on account of the very great number of communes concerned.

President.

COOREMAN.

Vice-President.

COUNT GOBLET D'ALVIELLA.

Secretaries.

CHEVALIER ERNST DE BUNSWYCK.

ORTS.

SEVENTEENTH REPORT.

MASSACRES AND DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY IN THE
PROVINCES OF LIÈGE AND LIMBOURG.

Le Havre, May 20th, 1915.

To MONSIEUR CARTON DE WIART,
Minister of Justice.

MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE,

As you have been aware, since the first days of hostilities, the German troops, who, on August 4th, 1914, invaded Belgium, gave themselves up to every excess and to the worst forms of violence towards our civil population, as soon as they came into conflict with the resistance offered by our soldiers.

It is in consequence of these outrages, committed on the 4th, 5th and 6th of August in the neighbourhood of the Eastern frontier, and of the supreme contempt for the principles of international law, that you have set up the Commission of Inquiry.

Up to now sixteen reports have been addressed to you. They have not followed the chronological order of the events. The Commission wished to view in their entirety the events which took place in a special district. It has had since then to keep to the order in which these events have been confirmed by its inquiries.

More than 600 depositions and declarations, collected for the most part under oath, permit us to-day to address a report to you, although still very incomplete, as to the excesses to which the German army gave itself up in the provinces of Liège and Limbourg.

Before setting out, commune by commune, the schedule of deeds connected with the enemy's occupation, we think it useful to specially bring to your notice a deposition by an inhabitant of Gemmenich, the first Belgian locality invaded by the German army. It illustrates the state of mind of the troops which entered Belgium. At the frontier, we have been assured, the officers addressed the soldiers, telling them that the outposts had been attacked by the people and ordering them to punish the villages mercilessly at the first shot.

Men and officers were obsessed by the idea of an attack by the civil population and were prepared for bloody reprisals.*

It is hardly necessary to state that there have never been any *francs-tireurs* in Belgium. In the provinces of Liège and Limbourg, as in the other parts of the country, the army only has met the invader. The people, obeying the instructions of the civil authorities and the clergy, have entirely abstained from any share in the war. All witnesses are unanimous. No precise act has ever been alleged, no regular sentence has ever been pronounced. In its report of September 10th, 1914, the Commission of Inquiry observes that, if isolated hostile actions had occurred, there would have been nothing in them which is not found in all wars. But, it declared, in no case could these individual acts of aggression, which have been entirely exceptional, be adduced to justify the general measures of repression, which have been directed against the populations of our towns and villages and against their property, the shootings, the burnings, the

* The following letter, found on a German soldier, reflects the same idea :—

Schleswig, 25.8.14.

DEAR BROTHER,

I have just got your address from Frederick, and I hope that you will receive this letter in good time before your regiment leaves for Brussels. If you have already started, they will certainly forward it.

As you know, I am attached to the lazaret here, and I shall stay here a long while yet, perhaps always, although I should very much like to go with a field ambulance as inspector. But I shall certainly, stay here until the middle of September. You will soon go to Brussels with your regiment, as you know. Be on your guard against *civilians* especially in the villages. Don't let any of them come near you. Fire without pity on anyone who approaches you too near. Those Belgians are very tricky and artful fellows; the women and children are armed, too, and fire. Never go into a house, especially by yourself. If you have a drink, make others drink first, and keep always at a distance from them. The papers tell of many cases in which they have fired on our soldiers while drinking. You soldiers ought to spread such terror around you that no civilian dare approach you. Always keep together with others. I hope that you have read the papers and that you know how to act. Above all, shew no pity for those brutes. Go for them mercilessly with your rifle butt and your bayonet. You will have heard the news of the great victories. When you get to Belgium our troops will most likely have already crossed the Franco-Belgian frontier. And now look after yourself well. I hope you will return home in good health. May all go well with you. Much love.

Your brother, WILLI.

plunderings which have taken place everywhere in our country, not even under the guise of reprisals, but with veritable refinements of cruelty. As for the women, we added, except according to a story from a suspicious source, in a foreign paper, they had no other thoughts than to escape the horrors of a war without pity.

The above measures were aimed at the commune of Herstal-lez-Liège, where, according to certain accounts first published by the press of a neutral country, the population opposed a fierce resistance to the march of the German armies at the beginning of August, 1914.

The Commission has since learnt with certainty that this account was entirely imaginary. Herstal has not been the scene of any military repression, as no fighting took place there.

At Argenteau and at Huy, to name only these places, a summary inquiry by an officer conscious of his duty was enough to show the emptiness of accusations emanating from soldiers panic-stricken or thirsting for plunder.

Besides, there is a decisive proof—the outrages committed by the German troops on the civil population took place entirely in the districts where patrols, military cyclists' parties and the Allied armies met the enemy. They were part of the system of terrorisation and of intimidation bound up with the German idea of war. They ceased when our armies went away and with them the bulk of the enemy's forces.

PROVINCE OF LIÈGE.

It is the north of the province which has suffered most. It is there that the Belgian army, defending the position of Liège, caused its assailants the heaviest losses.

The south has been less devastated.

The numberless armies of Germany have invaded the province by the road from Aix-la-Chapelle to Liège, by the high road from Gemmenich to Visé, by the valley of the Vesdre, by the road from Malmédy.

I.—THE RIGHT BANK OF THE MEUSE.

1. Road from Aix-la-Chapelle to Liège.

This was the main road of the invasion.

A witness describes for us the ravages of the German army.

“Henri-Chapelle, the first Belgian village on the road from Aix-la-Chapelle, has not suffered. It is perhaps

owing to the circumstance that they talk German there. But from there as far as Fléron, it seems as if the invaders had meant, from the very first week, to make a desert wherever they passed. Before getting to Battice, you find on this road only isolated houses ; they are sacked or burnt."

The village of *Battice* (3,179 inhabitants) was pillaged and burnt on Thursday, August 6th, 1914, by the German troops driven back in front of the forts.

Thirty-five persons, of whom three were women, were put to death. Numerous inhabitants were wounded with gun shots.

The village has been methodically set on fire ; the church is destroyed ; the neighbourhood of the station, where the German troops were quartered, is the only part spared. From Battice to Herve, most of the houses have been reduced to ashes.

The town of *Herve* (4,682 inhabitants) has been sacked.

On August 4th, 1914, towards 4 p.m., an automobile containing German officers entered the town. Two men named Dechène Dieudonné and Styne Gustave were on the Malakoff bridge ; they were about to return home. The occupants of the car hailed them. Without giving them time to reply, they shot them down. Dechène was killed and Styne seriously wounded.

Soon after the troops entered Herve. Hostages were taken next day. Various serious incidents happened on the following days. But it was not till Saturday, August 8th that the destruction of the town took place.

That day, towards 10 a.m., new troops coming from Germany entered the town, shooting in all directions ; they set the station and the house of Madame Christophe on fire. Madame Christophe and her daughter were suffocated in their cellar. Madame Hendrickx, seeing the fire gaining on her house, rushed into the street, a crucifix in her hand, and was killed by gun shots.

The murders, incendiarism, and pillaging lasted several days. Forty persons met their deaths. Several women were amongst the victims, notably, Madame Christophe-Diet, aged 47 years ; Mademoiselle Christophe, aged 20 ; Madame Hendrickx, aged 40 ; Madame Grailet, aged 50 ; Mlle. Lecloux, aged 51.

The town was completely pillaged, more than 300 houses were set on fire.

From Herve to Micheroux by Bouxhe-Melen, a distance of 4 kilometres, 100 houses were burnt; four or five habitations only remain partially intact.

"This systematic destruction of small workmen's cottages and little scattered farms, sometimes at some distance from the road," a witness observes, "exhibits a particularly odious temper. The incendiarism was repeated each time, and the pretext of thereby punishing an act of hostility would seem to be a more excuse, for the guilty person could have been so easily discovered and punished personally.

But the material havoc is little in comparison with the frightful hecatomb of peaceful inhabitants."

Bouxhe-Melen (1,545 inhabitants) has more than 80 victims. On August 5th, 1914, towards 3.30 a.m., the Germans entered the houses, killing the inhabitants as they left them. On Saturday, August 8th, the soldiers re-entering the village, drove the population into a field and massacred them. Among the victims were eight women and four little girls of less than thirteen years of age. A young girl of twenty was the object of brutal action on the part of numerous soldiers before being murdered. About forty inhabitants of neighbouring villages, brought to Melen, were also butchered there.

A large part of the village has been burnt down.

At *Micheroux* (667 inhabitants) incendiarism is the exception. As examples of vandalism, however, we must cite the destruction of the chapel, an isolated building, and that of the village schools.

The soldiers entered the village during the night of August 5th-6th; they fired on the inhabitants, who fled. Madame Gorrès, a widow, wounded by two bullets in the head, was killed. Her grandson, Pierre Gorrès, seven weeks old, torn by a soldier from the arms of the person who was carrying him, was thrown to the ground. His dead body was found next day.

The population, with their hands bound, was shut up in the church of Flécher-Soumagne.

Soumagne, a village of 4,755 inhabitants, is situated a little to the left of Micheroux. The houses which line the road from Micheroux to Soumagne have been destroyed.

The village itself has been partly burnt down.

On Tuesday, August 4th, five uhlan scouts arrived, distributing proclamations.

The next day numerous troops crossed the village to attack the fort of Fléron. Repulsed by the fire of the fort and by the Belgian army, the soldiers re-entered Soumagne. "It is your brothers," they said, "who are firing on us from the fort of Fléron." They arrested the inhabitants, assembled a great number of them in a field called "le Fonds Leroy," and massacred them. "It is a horrible detail," a witness reports to us—"the assassins finished off the wounded and even set furiously upon the dead bodies. A survivor who had fallen, protected by the other bodies in this way, received several thrusts of a bayonet, two of them in the arm. He shewed us the scars, which were clearly recognisable."

In the commune of Soumagne, another witness told us, 104 houses have been burnt. Of about 4,700 inhabitants 102 have disappeared. These persons were murdered on August 5th, towards three o'clock in the afternoon. I myself helped to bury them. Some of the victims were shot, others were killed by bayonet thrusts; some, already wounded, were finished off with the bayonet. These incidents occurred in consequence of the check to the Germans before the fort of Fléron.*

On August 5th the soldiers gathered the inhabitants of the surrounding districts into the church of Flécher-Soumagne. On Thursday, August 6th, they picked out the men, to the number of nearly three hundred, tied them together in fours and made them march in front of them, to pass between the forts of Fléron and Evegnée. When they reached Liège, the prisoners were placed on the bridges to prevent their destruction by the Belgian artillery. Many were shut up for several weeks in the dismantled fort of La Chartreuse.

The village of *Fléron* was partially burnt by the Germans on August 13th.

II.—ROAD FROM GEMMENICH-WARSAGE-BERNEAU-VISÉ.

ROAD FROM BERNEAU TO JUPILLE.

ROAD FROM BERNEAU TO BATTICE.

The German armies, here also, advanced pillaging, sacking, burning, and massacring.

The following villages have been specially devastated: Fouron-Saint-Martin, Fouron-le-Comte, Warsage, Berneau, Mouland, the town of Visé, between Gemmenich

* NOTE.—See in the Annex a list of the victims at Soumagne.

and the Meuse; the villages of Trembleur (Blegny) and Julémont along the road from Battice to Berneau; the villages of Barchon and of Saives, along the road from Daelhem to Jupille.

Our sixteenth report reproduces two statements which relate in detail the way in which the German soldiers behaved at *Warsage*.

Fouuron-Saint-Martin (1,010 inhabitants). Twenty houses have been burnt since August 6th, 1914; two charred bodies were found in the ruins; several persons were shot, including men named Janssens, Guillaume, Reumers and Henri Vaessen, killed at the moment when he opened his door to the Germans, who knocked at it towards midnight.

Fouuron-le-Comte (1,238 inhabitants). Since the evening of August 4th, the German soldiers have plundered several houses. On August 5th hostages were taken. Twenty houses have been burnt down. Most of the inhabitants took refuge in Dutch territory.

Berneau (456 inhabitants). The German troops marched past without a break the whole day long on August 4th. During the night of the 4th and 5th an exchange of shots took place between two German patrols, a shell fell in the midst of the troops camped in the middle of a field. The next day, August 5th, an officer and some soldiers demanded wine in the house of an inhabitant of the village. Soon after, a proclamation was read to the soldiers. They shouted hurrah! then set fire to the houses and fired on the people who had taken refuge in a neighbouring osier-bed, or who were running away. Other people, who had sheltered in their cellars, were shot down as they came out of them.

Nine persons were murdered, including Mlle. Louise Andrien, M. Claessens and his son Joseph, M. Hyacinthe Grenson, M. Hubert Kempeneers; fifteen were wounded; a large number were taken prisoners into Germany. Everything was plundered. The village was composed of 115 houses; 42 or 43 remain standing, and these have been entirely sacked.

Mouland (657 inhabitants). The German troops reached Mouland on August 4th, towards mid-day, and marched towards the Meuse. Being unable to cross the river, they returned to the village and began to steal and to drink. During the day of August 5th, two brothers named Timmers were shot; some houses were burnt, others were plundered.

Visé (3,878 inhabitants). The town of Visé, a gay little place, was built on the right bank of the Meuse, between the Belgian village of Argenteau and the Dutch village of Eysden. It was sacked and entirely destroyed. On August 4th, about 2 p.m., the German troops coming from Gemmenich by Warsage, Berneau and Moulant, entered the city. The Belgian engineers had blown up the bridge over the Meuse, and the second battalion of the twelfth line regiment, which was defending the crossings of the river, opened a brisk fire, from the left bank, on the German troops debouching from Visé. This was the first serious engagement of the campaign in Belgium. Irritated by the resistance with which they were meeting, the Germans forced the burgomaster of Visé to requisition the inhabitants to raise the barricades erected on the roads. The soldiers soon started to fire at random. The 25th infantry regiment began the pillage of the houses. Towards 4 o'clock an inhabitant of the neighbouring village of Richelle was killed on the boulevard. The shot was fired so near him that his head was blown off. Louis Marquis was killed on the road; two men named Kinable and Tichon were shot near the ruined bridge. In the evening the inhabitants were driven from their houses and taken to the Market Square and the Rue de la Fontaine. The dead bodies of M. Brouha and his son, killed by musket shots on the doorstep of their house, were lying stretched on the pavement. Jean Charlier was shot the same day, as well as a farm labourer.

On August 6th, the troops set fire to some houses. An inhabitant declares that he saw on the road leading to Berneau thirty dead bodies, among which he recognised those of M. Rion, the two brothers Pluckers, and the two brothers Job, all of Visé.

On August 10th, pretending that the church tower formed a guiding point for the firing from the fort of Pontisse, the Germans set fire to the church, a celebrated building, recently restored, which to-day is nothing but a heap of ruins. On August 11th, the Dean, M. Lemmens and M. Meurisse, a professor at the University of Liège, and burgomaster of Visé, were taken as hostages. A nun of German nationality, the Superior of the Convent of the Sisters of Our Lady, was taken away with them.

On August 15th some inhabitants were forced to work at building bridges over the Meuse.

In the evening numerous troops descended upon Visé. The soldiers were billeted in the locality. Many of them, in a drunken condition, ran about the streets singing. In the night a general fusillade broke out. With unheard of brutality, the soldiers drove the inhabitants out of their houses. Men, women, children, old men and invalids were penned up like a flock of sheep in the station square.

The next morning, a contractor in the town, named Duchesne, more than 70 years old, was tied to a tree with his hands fastened behind his back. A platoon fired three rounds at him without anyone knowing the reason for the execution. His dead body was left in the square. Henri Roujolle was shot under similar conditions.

Some hours later, the men were drawn up on one side and the women on the other. The women were given permission to take refuge in Holland. Three hundred to four hundred men were sent to Aix-la-Chapelle and interned in the camp at Munster. Others were obliged to carry out military works at Navagne.

Taking advantage of the absence of the inhabitants, the soldiers plundered the houses, loading the booty on waggons, which went off towards Germany. Then, systematically, the soldiers, who were furnished with reservoirs of benzine and hand pumps, sprinkled the houses and set them on fire. They fanned the flames by throwing incendiary pastilles on them.

The plundering and burning continued until the town was entirely destroyed. Nothing was left of Visé but the college of St. Adelin, built on a hill overlooking the town, some houses along the Moulant road, and the hamlet of Souvré on the banks of the Meuse. Twenty-eight people were murdered.

Argenteau (855 inhabitants). On August 5th, a certain number of German soldiers repulsed at Barchon declared that the people of Argenteau had fired on them. They made the station-master, M. Matour, come out of his house, together with some other persons who were there, and threatened to shoot them. The commanding officer finally consented to search the house. No weapons were discovered. The prisoners were released. During the inquiry several houses were ransacked.

Barchon (618 inhabitants). A witness gives evidence in the following manner of the incidents which took place in this commune:—

“From the 14th to the 15th of August, a large troop of German soldiers belonging to various branches of the

Service, among whom were men from the 65th and 165th infantry regiments, came to camp in the commune. As soon as they arrived, they plundered the cellars of Garçon Delsupesche, the wine merchant. At the spot called 'Aux Communes' there must have been a fearful butchery, for I saw there the dead bodies of Gérard Mélotte, aged 35 years, killed on his own threshold; Henri Rensonnet, with his mother, Madame Ida Rensonnet; Jean Denis Labeye; the family Renier Lens, consisting of the father, the son Oliver and the daughter, Thérèse; the married couple Flamand Lens, the water bailiff and his wife. I learnt that all were killed by German bullets on the night of August 14th-15th, without any provocation on their part. The general feeling is that this butchery took place because of the resistance of the fort.

"That same night the Germans took fifty prisoners, of whom I was one. While they were taking us to Jupille, the soldiers made three fresh victims, Joseph and Matthew Labeille and Armand Perrick—if, at least, we believe people who declare they saw them.

"As for us, they carried us off, a rope round our necks and our hands tied behind our backs, striking me at the same time with the end of their rifles. Some were bound on motor lorries; others, among whom I was, had to follow the cannon on foot at racing speed.

"It was that same evening that all Barchon was burnt except for a few houses."

The witness affirms that before burning the houses the soldiers gave themselves up to plunder. He assures us that 27 men, women and children were put to death.

Saives (1,560 inhabitants). On August 13th and the following days, the Germans burnt several houses. They shot some men named Charlier, Vieilvoie, Delnooz and Mordant. Other inhabitants were wounded.

Julémont (284 inhabitants). Between Berneau and Battice, the little village of Julémont was entirely destroyed, including the church; one house only was left.

Trembleur (2,290 inhabitants). The hamlet of Blegny was completely wiped out. On August 6th, the German soldiery, driven back by the forts, re-entered Battice, carrying with them about 150 inhabitants of Blegny. They shot a great many of them at once. The Abbé Labeye, curé of Blegny, and the burgomaster of the village were shot in front of the church, which was afterwards set on fire.

III.—MALMÉDY ROAD. THE VALLEY OF THE VESDRE. THE HEIGHTS ABOVE THE LEFT BANK OF THE VESDRE.

Francorchamps (1,050 inhabitants). The German troops, coming from Malmédy, reached Francorchamps on August 4th, at 9.30 a.m. They filed past for several days through this little village, inhabited at this time of year by numerous visitors. On Saturday, August 8th, towards 8 a.m., some cannon, some cavalry, and some troops of infantry stopped on the hill at the cross-roads on the Malmédy Road and remained there about three-quarters of an hour. The people gave the soldiers water and food.

Towards 8.30 a.m. a shot rang out, seeming to come from the railway embankment beside the road. It was followed by two other shots, and then by a terrible fusillade, as we learn from a witness, a barrister practising in one of our Courts of Appeal, who was present throughout.

“The troops went on the road towards the village and kept up a ceaseless fire on the houses and the flying, distracted people until they had passed through the hamlet.”

They sacked and burnt villas and other houses.

Twelve people were shot. They were M. Laude, a lawyer at the Brussels Court of Appeal; M. Darchambeau, his brother-in-law; Madame Bovy, more than 60 years old; Madame Colombi; Mons. Darlet, a retired station-master, 70 years of age; a woman of 72, known as “Old Catherine”; M. Noël, of more than 70; Isidore Tricot, 40 years old; Berwette, 18 years; a working mason from Moulin-de-Ruy; Ernest Ziant, aged 38; Casimir Depouhon, 6 years old.

Three people were seriously wounded, among others Mlle. Fernande Legrand, 20 years old. The witness describes for us the conditions under which Messrs. Laude and Darchambeau perished.

“M. Laude and his family had gone down into the cellar of the villa as soon as the fusillade began. After a few minutes, the soldiers knocked violently at the door. M. Laude and his brother-in-law, M. Darchambeau, came up from the cellar and opened the door. The soldiers rushed into the house and shot M. Laude, while M. Darchambeau went back into the cellar to his wife, his sister and his nephews.

“The soldiers, after having sacked the house, set it on fire. The fusillade stopped, and Madame Laude,

who did not know that her husband had been killed, called for help through the vent-hole of the coal cellar. Some soldiers and a young officer came up. They helped the women and children out of their dangerous position, but fired on M. Darchambeau, who, wounded, asked for mercy. The women in vain entreated the officer to prevent another unjustified and unjustifiable murder. This young officer, of barely 22, in front of the women and children, aimed his revolver at M. Darchambeau's head and killed him."

The commune of Francorchamps was given over to pillage for several days.

The curé of *Hockai* was killed.

In the valley of the Vesdre, *Dolhain* (Limbourg) was sacked during the night of August 8th-9th. Twenty-eight houses were burnt; several persons were killed by the soldiers, who made the people come out of their houses and aimed at them at random.

There were also burnings and shootings at *Baelen* (2,000 inhabitants), a frontier town near Dolhain.

On the right bank of the Vesdre, *Cornesse* (2,034 inhabitants) was sacked on Wednesday, August 12th. Early in the morning, before going away, the Germans set on fire the vicarage, the communal school, and a farm. They shot the burgomaster and carried off a large number of men, whom they released after threatening to shoot them several times, and holding mock executions.

The villages of *Forêt*, *Olne* and *Soiron* are among those which have suffered most severely.

On Tuesday, August 5th, towards 8 a.m., the German troops arrived at *Forêt* (4,200 inhabitants). Thirty-six Belgian soldiers, who had spent the night at the *Delvaux* farm, retired firing in their direction.

On their entrance into the village, the German soldiers set the *Delvaux* farm on fire. They shot on the spot two of the farmer's sons, and they drove in front of themselves the farmer and two other sons to protect themselves from an attack by the Belgian army.

A little further on, a man named Jules Souris, who was leaving a house, was seized and shot at once.

From the gable of the village school was waving the national flag. The master, M. Rongy, had taken refuge in the cellar with his family, and some neighbours. The soldiers rushed into the house; they made the men come out (there were four of them) and took them away, after having obliged M. Rongy to trample underfoot the

national flag which they tore down. At a little distance from the village, on the road to Olne, three of them, M. Rongy, M. A. Brixho, of 16, and M. Joseph Matz, 23 years old, were shot. The fourth was released with no explanations.

During this time the soldiers had spread over the village, breaking in doors and windows, ransacking the chateau belonging to the Misses Fabribeckers, and setting fire to the Windar farm.

They called the people together, separated the men from the women, dragged the former out of the village, made a pretence of executing them, and finally set the greater part of them free.

They carried off the curé, M. Chabot, Jean Matz, François Trillet, Josephy Crahay, André Crahay, M. Picquereau, Paul Bailly and four other persons.

When they reached the high ground outside the village, they set up their batteries and made the civilians stand near the guns exposed to the fire of the forts. The Germans retired soon after on Olne. In the evening, wishing to revenge themselves (so it seems) for the losses they had suffered, they began to ill-treat the poor creatures they had taken off. M. Picquereau, 70 years old, was hit on the head with a rifle. He collapsed in the ditch by the road, where he remained unconscious. The following night he succeeded in spite of much suffering in getting back to the village. Jean Matz, André Crahay and Paul Bailly were shot dead; the martyrdom of the other hostages continued till the next morning. The bodies of M. Chabot, the curé, of the elder Crahay, and of Emile Ancion were found at Bouny, in the commune of Romsée, hardly recognisable.

Olne (2,761 inhabitants). During the day of August 5th, 1914, the Germans made four victims. The vicar, M. Rensonnet, and the communal secretary, M. Fondenir, were discovered in the latter's house. As they lifted a window curtain to see the troops pass, they were torn from the house, dragged out of the village, and shot. Farmer Chaineux, who was leaving his house, and young Nizet, who went too near the cannon, were shot dead.

In the evening of August 5th-6th, before assaulting the forts of Fléron and Chaudfontaine, the Germans burnt the house of Madame Desonay, a paralysed widow, who was killed, as well as her daughter Josephine. They dragged from the house the schoolmaster Warnier and

his family. The house was burnt at once and M. Warnier shot before the eyes of his wife. "A few paces off, his two young daughters, two brave teachers, were cowardly shot in the back. The elder, whose head had been only grazed by the bullet, recovered consciousness in the ditch beside the road. A dead body was weighing upon her—it was that of her sister, who had been killed on the spot by a bullet in her neck. The survivor remained there, motionless, until the last soldiers had gone. Then she heard one of her brothers in the throes of death a little way off. The spirited girl only found out later on that her left arm was broken in two places, that she had a wound in her head and bruises all over her body. Subsequently she found her mother and her little sister. Her father, her sister of 18, and her two brothers of 18 and 16 (one of whom was employed at the Registry Office and the other a pupil at the high school) were lying stretched on the road with two other inhabitants of Faiveu and three victims from Forêt. All the houses in the neighbourhood were in ashes."

Numerous inhabitants of the hamlets of Ayeneux and Riessonsard were arrested while the troops were attacking the Belgian lines, guarding the ground between the forts of Fléron and Chaudfontaine. Driven off with heavy losses, the Germans, in their retreat, completely burnt the hamlet of Riessonsard and killed most of the unfortunate people who had been detained as hostages. Forty-one dead bodies were found there and buried in the cemetery at Saint Hadelin (Olne).

Nine other persons were murdered the same day in other parts of the village.*

Soiron (594 inhabitants). The German troops, coming from Verviers, stopped at Soiron in the evening of August 4th.

During the night of the 4th-5th, a sharp fusillade broke out in the courtyard of the chateau, where many soldiers were encamped. Seized with panic, the men fired on one another. A captain, a non-commissioned officer and thirteen soldiers were killed; forty soldiers were wounded. The next day, declaring that a civilian had fired on a sentinel during the night, which is untrue, the Germans killed with bayonets the gamekeeper and the two porters of the chateau.

*NOTE.—See Annex II. for list of victims of the massacres at Olne.

On the high ground on the left bank of the Vesdre, the village of *Louveigné* (1,935 inhabitants) is in ruins. It has been completely pillaged and a great part of it set on fire. One hundred and fifty houses have been burnt. Hardly any dwellings are left standing. A number of men were shut up in a forge, then after some hours the Germans drove them into the country.

“In other words,” reports an eye-witness, “they opened the door of the cage, as at a pigeon shooting match. The sportsmen waited and knocked down as many of them as they could; seventeen fell to rise no more.”

From the whole village thirty inhabitants have disappeared, some women and children among them.

Sprimont (4,466 inhabitants) has suffered heavily. A great many houses in the hamlet of Lincé have been burnt down. Many of the inhabitants have been murdered. M. Pirmez, the owner of the chateau, and his son, were killed on the threshold of the castle, as they were endeavouring to respond to the requisitions made upon them.

Further on, on the river Ourthe, *Esneux* and *Poulseur* have gone through much. *Esneux* (3,725 inhabitants) was invaded by the Germans during the night of August 5th-6th. They set on fire twenty houses in the Brussels road, the Montefiore Avenue, the Martin road, and in the hamlet of Strivay. Several inhabited villas were completely pillaged. The furniture was sent to Germany.

At the Belle Vue Hotel near the bridge, three Belgian soldier prisoners and seven civilians were shot.

Many of the inhabitants were made prisoners and taken to *Plainevaux*, from where the assault on the *Boncelles* fort took place. They were released next day.

During the same night, *Poulseur* (1,286 inhabitants) was mostly burnt down. Pillage was universal. About twenty people were killed. Others were sent into Germany.

At the south-west corner of the province, the town of *Huy* (14,428 inhabitants) only just escaped the fate of *Andenne* and of *Dinant*. Twenty-eight houses were burnt; an inhabitant, found carrying a revolver, was hanged. A witness sends us the following report of the incidents which took place in this town on August 24th:—

“Towards ten o’clock, having only just gone to bed,

I heard five or six shots from the viaduct. I thought it was the French attacking the Germans.

“A hail of bullets entered the room where I was. I sent my daughter and my servant into the cellar. The shots continued. Blows from a musket re-echoed on my door. I was preparing to open it when the door was forced. Four or five soldiers dragged me to the wall opposite my house. Four or five hundred soldiers, who seemed to be afraid of each other, were firing in all directions. Then they set my house and the neighbouring ones on fire. Anxious about what would happen to my little girl and to my servant, I begged the officers to allow me to save them. They refused brutally, while the soldiers insulted me, and hammered my feet with their muskets.”

This witness has related to us how, in consequence of the intervention of a German officer, to whom he had rendered a slight service the evening before, he was able to look for his daughter and the servant about midnight. They had succeeded in escaping from the fire and had taken refuge in the little garden. Here, as in the other places where the same sort of thing happened, the German soldiers declared that the civilians had fired on them. The order of the day, here quoted, emanating from a German officer, gives the reply to this accusation.

“Last night, a fusillade took place. It has not been proved that the inhabitants of the town had any arms left amongst them. It is not proved either that the people took part in the firing; on the contrary, according to all appearances, the soldiers were under the influence of drink and began to fire through incomprehensible fear of an enemy attack. The behaviour of the soldiers during the night has made a shameful impression, with very few exceptions. It is in the highest degree regrettable when officers or non-commissioned officers set fire to houses without permission or the order of the commanding officer, or, as in this case, of the senior officer; or when they encourage the troops by their attitude to burn and to plunder.

“I forbid shooting in the town without the order of an officer.

“The regrettable behaviour of the troops has resulted in a non-commissioned officer and a soldier being seriously wounded by German ammunition.”

The Commanding Officer,

VON BASSEWITZ, Major.

II.—TOWN OF LIÈGE.

As soon as they entered Liège, the Germans seized the cash of the National Bank of Belgium, a private company. This cash amounted to four million francs.

Finding in the bank a number of five franc notes, of a total value of 400,000 francs, but which had not yet been signed, they went to the bank's printer and forced him to print the signatures on them. Then they circulated the notes.

On August 15th, 1914, the standing committee of the provincial council of Liège was informed by the military governor, General Kolewe, that a war contribution of 50 million francs had been imposed upon the province of Liège, 10 millions to be paid every 14 days. The standing committee declaring itself incapable of meeting such demands, Messrs. Laboulle and Grégoire, permanent members of the committee, were thereupon seized by the military governor and were kept in solitary confinement for two days.

On Wednesday, August 19th, the German authorities threatened to levy the war contribution themselves by seizing the cash in the private banks, which the town would have to repay by a loan.

On Friday, August 21st, the Germans took an inventory of the cash at the banks. At Liège, the cash amounted to at least six millions; the Germans took the half of it, say, 2,900,000 francs. They found at Huy only 20,000 francs, which they doubtless considered not worth the trouble of carrying off. They seized at Verviers 975,000 francs in four banks.

During the night of August 20th-21st, under the pretext that civilians had fired on them, which is contradicted by the facts, the German soldiers set fire to the Quai des Pêcheurs and to the Place de l'Université. They fired at the people who tried to leave the flaming houses. Seventeen persons were killed. On August 21st, 160 hostages from the Rue de Pitteurs were detained. After many applications from the communal administration, about a hundred were set free.

III.—LEFT BANK OF THE MEUSE.

A number of communes, situated more particularly to the north of the forts and specially of Fort Pontisse, were devastated. Among them are the villages of Haccourt, Lixhe, Heure-le-Romain, Hermée and Vivegnies.

Haccourt (2,682 inhabitants). The German troops coming from Visé crossed the Meuse at Navagne, where they had thrown a bridge over the river. For several days they marched through Haccourt without committing any serious excesses.

On August 17th, the soldiers searched all the houses. After they had gone, the inhabitants established the disappearance of quantities of things, watches, merchandise, &c.

On Tuesday, August 18th, towards 7.30, the Germans declared that an old farmer, Colson, of Hallembaye, a hamlet of Haccourt, had killed or wounded a German horse. The Germans, refusing to make any investigation, and paying no attention to the denials of the unfortunate man, set the farm on fire. The farmer, his son and his daughter-in-law were able to escape. The farmer, aged 70, hid in a hayrick near the farm; he died a few days later. (His son and daughter-in-law sought shelter in Holland.) Then the Germans burnt the hamlet of Hallembaye, firing on the people as they fled. A man was hanged on a tree beside the canal between Liège and Maestricht.

The parish curé, M. l'Abbé Thielen, was killed just as he was entering the chapel to remove the Holy Sacrament, which had been left there. His body was found on the doorstep of the chapel, pierced by a thrust from a bayonet near the heart.

The hamlet of Hallembaye was almost completely destroyed. Sixteen persons were murdered, among them several women—Jeanne Staessen, Madame Maria Leblanc, a woman whose identity has not been ascertained, and Jeanne Steven.

Lixhe (1,012 inhabitants). On August 18th, some Uhlans, coming from Wonck, a little village situated on the Limbourg side of the valley of the Geer, brought to Lixhe farmer Rombroek, his servant and a young boy. The servant had a wound at the back of his head; the little boy had a bleeding jaw. An officer held a semblance of an inquiry upon them, after which all three were executed.

Heure-le-Romain (1,612 inhabitants). Until August 15th, the German troops who passed through the village behaved properly. In the afternoon of August 15th, new troops arrived in the commune. The soldiers searched the houses and emptied the cellars. In the night, towards 10.30, shots were fired by some soldiers in the court-

yard of a farm. Next morning, most of the people were shut up in the church, where they remained without food till next day.

On the platform outside the church, a machine-gun battery was set up, and four farm labourers were placed in front of it. The soldiers made a pretence of executing them.

The curé of the parish, the Abbé Janssen, and M. Léonard, the brother of the burgomaster, were led behind the church, tied together, and shot.

During the days of August 16th, 17th and 18th, the soldiers gave themselves up to plundering. They burnt many houses and fired on the inhabitants. Seventy-two houses were entirely burnt to the ground. Twenty-seven persons were killed, of whom several were women and children, including Madame François Delfontaine, Madame Rousseau, Madame Jean Philippe Tasset and her son of five months, Marie Lhoest and Jean Frenet, twelve years old.

Hermée (1,343 inhabitants). A witness, whose statement is corroborated by several depositions, narrates in the following terms the events which took place at Hermée. "On August 5th and 6th, towards 4 a.m., the German soldiers shot a number of persons. I know twelve of them. I saw their dead bodies after the troops had passed through. There were some who showed the marks of bullets, others who had their skulls blown away, and some had been tied to trees and shot. Among them I saw M. Nicholas Humblet and his son William, green-grocers at Hermée; Jules Ghays, a farmer at Hermée; Ulric Ghays, miller, his nephew; Jean Verdin, a day labourer; Joseph Lhoest, the baker; Matthew Matray, the gunsmith; and others whose names I do not recollect at the moment. I may add that altogether 146 houses and farms were burnt on two different occasions out of 225."

Vivegnis (2,311 inhabitants). The population has been driven out of the village. During that time the commune was plundered and many houses were burnt. A witness recounts to us the circumstances under which his family was murdered on August 13th.

"We went into our bedrooms at the approach of the enemy, who was shooting capriciously in all directions. My father-in-law, thinking that the soldiers would try to get into our house, went to open the door to them. He had only time to utter a single word when he

fell lifeless under their rain of bullets. They then came further into our house and kept on shooting. My mother-in-law, my wife, my brother-in-law, his wife, and son were all in a small room at the back of the house. Although my brother-in-law and I had placed ourselves at the door of the room, with our arms held up, the soldiers kept on firing and riddled my brother-in-law with bullets at my side.”

Fexhe-Slins (1,088 inhabitants). The German soldiers encamped in the village for the night of August 15th-16th. They shot in the hamlet of Tilice two miners, Joseph Jamar and his son. In the centre of the village, Albert Petitjean, a hatter's workman, was killed.

To the south of the town of Liège, the commune of *Flémalle-Grande* was invaded on August 16th, 1914, by a band of soldiers. They drove the people brutally out of their houses, broke open and ransacked pieces of furniture, plundered and stole. Then, with blows of their muskets, they pushed nearly 400 men against a wall in the hamlet of Profondval and made them stand there motionless, their hands in the air, under the threat of a fusillade. At the smallest gesture of weariness, blows were rained down.

Meanwhile, other soldiers sprinkled the walls with inflammable liquids, threw chemical powders or pastilles into the rooms, and lit the fires in many places in the village, which completely destroyed twenty houses. These scenes of brutality, of robbery and of incendiarism lasted till 11.30 a.m.

Towards 9.30 on the same day in the Princes Road, M. R. Pirotte left his house, which he closed, to flee with his young wife and child. He was hardly half a dozen yards from his house when a German soldier split open his head with a sword cut, while others threw themselves upon him, pierced him with their bayonets, and broke his limbs with blows from their muskets. The poor man was still breathing when the soldiers took away his watch and chain and his money.

PROVINCE OF LIMBOURG.

Of all the Belgian provinces, that of Limbourg seems to have suffered least. If we except the south-west extremity, where the battle of Haelen took place, Limbourg has been outside the most important military operations.

But here, while the population has not, as in other provinces, suffered from such horrors as burnings and

murders, it has been overwhelmed with requisitions of every kind. During the early months of the invasion, it lived under a veritable reign of terror.

Moreover, the inhabitants of the villages, near which the Belgian patrols and columns advanced to meet the enemy, were the object of "German reprisals." In this way the villages of Lanaeken and Bilsen were in part destroyed by the Germans.*

At *Heers*, three men were killed on August 16th. Towards 3.30 p.m., the Germans drove the people out of their houses. They made them walk about the village for an hour, with their arms raised. Then a captain of Uhlans chose three men at random and took them off. At a few kilometres distance from the commune, they were shot beside the road.

At *Cannes*, the Germans murdered Madame Poswick, wife of the burgomaster of the village, and M. Derricks, an advocate in the Court of Appeal. A witness relates the circumstances under which this double murder took place.

"On August 18th I was at the house of the burgomaster, M. Poswick. Towards 10.30 p.m., we all took shelter in the cellar, from which we listened to a brisk fusillade in the road.

"Soldiers were firing in all directions, so much so that, having gone upstairs, bullets fell at my feet. At one moment a violent pealing of the bell resounded at the entrance door, on which soldiers were knocking with the butt end of their rifles. M. Poswick's servant half opened the door, then closed it again on their assurance that they would not fire upon them.

"Madame Poswick and M. Derricks came into the corridor, when, all at once, soldiers rushed in at the back door. With no provocation and without even permitting any explanation, one of them fired a shot which struck Madame Poswick near the eye. M. Jean Derricks, who was carrying in his arms his youngest child of four and a half, was run through the breast with a bayonet. The poor child's life was spared only, thanks to his father's putting it on one side instinctively. I desire again solemnly to state that these horrible deeds, which constitute an undeniable crime, were unprovoked by any of the people, who were in the house, or by those outside."

* See Report 15.

At *Hasselt* the Germans, as soon as they arrived on August 12th, 1914, seized the cash at the Belgian National Bank, amounting to 2,075,000 francs.

The town of *Tongres* was sacked on August 18th. Towards 9 p.m. the Germans began to fire on the houses, killing ten people.

Then they summoned the inhabitants indiscriminately to evacuate the town, announcing that they were going to bombard it. In haste, mothers awoke their children. Sick people were obliged to get out of their beds, and there was a maddened flight into the country. The 10,000 inhabitants of *Tongres* had to crowd into the houses along the roads surrounding the town, or to sleep out of doors in the fields. A sick man fell dead at the town gates. Under the eyes of his wife and daughter, the Germans dug a grave at the foot of a bridge and buried him immediately.

The town having been evacuated, the soldiery set fire to the houses near the station, broke many panes of glass, robbed the shops, stole pictures, silver-plate, etc., which they spread on the pavements to pile them up afterwards on carts. The museum of M. Huybrigts, with all his archæological and historical collections, his pictures and his medals, was entirely destroyed.

On August 20th, in the afternoon, the population was allowed to return and was exposed to the worst annoyances and outrages.

* * *

Such, Monsieur le Ministre, is the very incomplete report of the disasters caused by the German invasion in the two provinces of Liège and Limbourg. Many incidents, insufficiently established, have been passed over in silence. Many communes, our information concerning which did not appear to us to be sufficiently precise, have not been mentioned in this report. Such as it is, it will enable you to appreciate what peaceable people, delivered up to the destructive passions of the German troops, have endured.

Everyone will, without doubt, confirm the opinion which was recorded by a German non-commissioned officer of the 46th regiment of the reserves on October 15th, 1914, in his field notebook:—

“ This way of making war is purely barbarous. . . . On every occasion and under no matter what pretext,

there is incendiarism and pillage. But God is just, and sees all: His mill grinds slowly, but it grinds exceeding small."*

President.

COOREMAN.

Vice-President.

COUNT GOBLET D'ALVIELLA.

The Secretaries.

CHEV. ERNST DE BUNSWYCK,
ORTS.

ANNEX No. 1.

LIST OF PERSONS EXECUTED AUGUST 5TH, AT SOUMAGNE.

Nicolas Rotheuth, 65 years of age, married; Salomon Debois, 20 years, single; Jean Gérard, 42 years id.; J. B. Dubois, 35 years, id.; J. B. Pauquay, 56 years, married; Daniel Califice, 56 years, id.; four others unknown; Jean Peltzer, 49 years, married; Nicolas Pirard, 54 years, id.; J. H. Lardinois, 38 years, single; Henri Neuray, 72 years, married; Simon Derkenne, 40 years, married; Laurent Coonen, 30 years, single; Baudouin Gilles, 54 years, married; Anna Krémer, 13 years; Fernand Defrecheux, 29 years, chemist at Micheroux; Marcel Krémer, 10½ months; one unknown; Nicolas Trillet, 17 years, single; Jean Piérard, 69 years, married; Jacques Rotheux, 34 years, id.; Joseph Carré, 39 years, id.; Charles Ackermans, 27 years, id.; Hubert Schyns, 54 years, single; Jean Gromen, 29 years, married; Jongen, 60 years, id.; Mathieu Garray, 37 years, id.; Jean Decortis, 32 years, id.; Mathieu Dubois, 39 years, id.; Jean Polus, 38 years, married; Guillaume Fruchs, 51 years, id.; Jules Collard, 33 years, single; Cornélis Erkelens, 32 years, married; Louis Raedemaker, 68 years, id.; P. Becker, 17 years, single; L.

**Comment l'Allemagne essaie de justifier ses crimes*—Librairie Armand Colin, p. 46 (How Germany attempts to Justify her Crimes).

See also *Les Violations des lois de la guerre par l'Allemagne*—Berger-Levrault, editors (Germany's Violations of the Laws of War).

Renier, 19 years, id. ; V. Krémer, 54 years, married ; Ch. Deflandre, 62 years, single ; J. Léjeune, 34 years ; J. Gérardy, 65 years, married ; M. Xéneumont, 34 years ; Bartholomé Xéneumont, 72 years, married ; J. Dubois, 61 years, single ; H. Mies, 56 years ; J. Koch, 27 years, single ; H. Lejeune, 30 years, married ; an unknown ; Paul Debois, 23 years, single ; Thomas Debois, 54 years, married ; André Lefin, 48 years, id. ; Victor Dubois, 75 years, id. ; François Masson, 32 years, id. ; Jules Kopa, 37 years, id. ; Léonard Knops, 29 years, single ; J. H. Breneur, 20 years, id. ; Pascal Pirard, 56 years, single ; Pascal Brayen, 40 years, married ; B. Degueldre, 69 years, id. ; Jean Vossen, 64 years, id. ; J. C. Lardinois, 22 years, single ; T. Vanurddigen, 40 years, married ; Armand Mathieu, 3 years ; Gilles Dolne, 47 years, single ; Laurent Lejeune, 43 years, married ; Arnold Trillet, 50 years, married, town councillor ; Charles Pierard, 23 years, single ; Jules Neuret, 48 years, married, market gardener ; Lehance, 31 years, married ; Léon Jérôme, 28 years, id. ; Jacques Denoel, 19 years, single ; Henri Pauly, 47 years, married ; Jean Bettenhausen, 45 years, id. ; Jean Houterbein, 29 years, single ; Hubert Garray, 73 years, married ; T. Dedoyard, 49 years, id. ; Adolphe Fays, 41 years, id. ; Mathieu Xhéneumont, 36 years, single ; Pierre Germay, 19 years, single ; Jacques Charlier, 24 years, id. ; Nicolas Raedemaker, 28 years, single ; Hubert Dubois, 45 years, married ; J. Becker, 49 years, married ; N. Krémer, 18 years, single ; an unknown ; P. Koch, 25 years ; Mathieu Gérard, 33 years ; Gilles Mawet, 28 years, single ; Corneille Daniel, 48 years, married ; G. Pevet, 63 years, id. ; J. Wisselet, 43 years, id. ; F. Renier, 40 years ; G. Pevet, 29 years ; T. Debois, 39 years, married.

ANNEX No. 2.

PARISH OF SAINT-HADELIN (OLNE).*

A SOLEMN SERVICE HELD ON MONDAY, 9TH NOVEMBER, AT
10.30 O'CLOCK,

IN MEMORY OF THE VICTIMS OF THE MASSACRE OF AUGUST 5TH
AND 6TH, IN THE PARISH OF SAINT-HADELIN.

Jean Naval, Georges Delrez, Madame Desonay, widow, Joséphine Desonay, Victor Warnier, senior, Victor Warnier, junior, Nelly Warnier, Edgard Warnier, of Saint-Hadelin.

Jean Matz, André Crahay and Paul Bailly, of Forêt.

ALL KILLED, AUGUST 5th, ON THE FAWEU.

Jean Wilmot, Laurent Gillet, Jacques Rahier, Denis Naval, Jean Naval, Jacques Maguet, Henri Maguet, Pierre Dewandre, Julien Dewandre, Henri Dewandre, Joseph Delsaute, Jacques Germy, Guillaume Leclerq, Jean Legraud, Noël Grand'ry, Joseph Grand'ry, Léonard Grand'ry, Augustin Séquaris, Pierre Dethier, Paul Dethier, Léonard Lamarche, Félicien Bœur, Alphonse Bœur, Victor Hubert, Henri Hubert, Joseph Tixhon, Edouard Daenen, Gilles Hautvast, Joseph Hautvast, Gaspard Hautvast, Jacques Hautvast, Joseph Hautvast, de Saint-Hadelin.

Victor Polet, Jean Backer, and Fernaud Maguet, of Ayeneux.

Joseph Strauven, of Charneux ; Joseph Delhalle, of Robermont ; Toussaint Hansez, Victor Hansez.
Laurent François and Jules Saive, of Bouny.

ALL KILLED, AUGUST 6th, AT RIESSONSART.

Albert Schweiz, Betty Schweiz, Wilhelm Hasenklever, Blaise Grasner, Antoine Daelhem, of Saint-Hadelin ;
Hubert Blum and Mathieu Klein, of Fléron.

ALL KILLED, AUGUST 6th, AT HEIDS D'OLNE.

Denis Naval, Rogister of Magnée, killed at Heids d'Ayeneux, August 6th, and Mathieu Closset, of Saint-Hadelin, killed at Bouny, August 6th.

Pray God for the repose of their souls.

Gentle Heart of Mary, be my refuge.

Our Lady of Lourdes, pray for us.

Saint Joseph, Patron of Belgium, pray for us.

Saint Hadelin, Patron of the Parish, pray for us.

Saint Barbara, intercessor for a happy death, pray for us.

* Fac-simile of the notice of the solemn service held on Monday, November 9th, in memory of the victims of August 5th and 6th in the parish of Saint-Hadelin (Olne).

EIGHTEENTH REPORT.

Obligation laid upon the Inhabitants to Work for the German Armies.

Le Havre, July 17th, 1915.

M. CARTON DE WIART,
Minister of Justice.

MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE,

Article 52 of the Regulation concerning the laws and customs of war on land, annexed to the fourth Hague Convention, forbids the enemy, occupying territory, to demand from communities or the population of the territory so occupied requisitions in kind and personal services, imposing upon them the necessity of taking part in war-like operations against their own country. This provision is systematically ignored by the German authority in Belgium, which employs every means of pressure and compulsion at its disposal to force our population to work for its armies.

We were able to shew in a preceding report that the Germans have frequently obliged our people to help in the making of trenches; the same compulsion is enforced when there is a question of industrial work.

The chief German pressure has been exerted upon the railway workers. If they were successful in making these men take up the work, this would set at liberty the numerous Germans (as many as a whole army corps) whom they are obliged to employ on the railway service of the Belgian system. In addition, this would considerably facilitate traffic and the transport of troops over this system. The lack of experience of the German employés, which has been the cause of many accidents, obliges them to use our system only partially, and particularly lines constructed on an inclined plane.

The railway workers, having understood the nature of the service asked of them, have categorically refused for eleven months, in spite of their material distress, to help the German authorities. They not only resisted the most tempting offers of wages (at Liège two engine drivers who had practical knowledge of the inclined plane of Haut-Pré were offered as much as 50 francs a day),

but they still submit to the most odious persecution rather than work against their country, even indirectly. This extends all through Belgium. The general secretary of the German Imperial railways at Brussels, M. Hulzebush, declared that he would succeed through famine (by hindering the assistance of the aid committees) in forcing our workmen to work everywhere on the lines and in the arsenals! We shall content ourselves, in the present report, with drawing your attention to the cases of Luttre and of Malines, as to which we are in possession of significant information.

At *Luttre*. At the end of April, the German authorities called a meeting at first of thirty workmen from the central workshops and engine shed at Luttre, and urged them to take up their duties again, promising them increased wages. They offered ordinary workmen five, six, seven marks a day, and engine drivers as much as £1 a day. The workmen refusing energetically, the Germans had them shut up in the railway carriages, declaring that they should not come out until they agreed to work. It was useless trouble. After several days, they warned them that they were going to be taken to Germany, and that they would be obliged to work there without payment. At the same time, they gave notice to their families, in the hope that they would intervene. Nothing came of it, and the next day, when the train started, the imprisoned workmen and the people, who had come in masses to the approaches of the station, cried out with all their might, "Long live Belgium!" The train did not go beyond Namur, and the workmen were liberated. A few days later a fresh attempt took place. The Germans had a hundred employés brought by force into the refreshment room of the workshop and a German officer asked them to begin work again. On their general silence, he threatened to send them to Germany. He added, "You need not be afraid of the future. The commanding officer will give you a document stating that you only began to work through force. Let those who agree step forward." All the workmen took a step backward, crying out, "Long live Belgium! Long live our soldiers!"

In consequence of these events, M. Kessler, the manager of the central workshop at Luttre, was arrested at Brussels on May 10th. He was taken to the prison at Charleroi, where he had to sleep on straw. On Wednesday, the 12th, he was taken under escort to the Luttre workshop, where they had already sent in the same way a

large number of workmen. In the meantime, a written declaration, threatening them with imprisonment in Germany if they again refused to work, had been distributed to each one. Urged to influence the employés to begin to work again, M. Kessler replied that he had taken the oath of fidelity to the King and that he would not perjure himself. He added that the foremen were bound by the same oath. They urged him then to exhort the workmen to work, with the promise that they should be employed only on engines used for transporting goods. M. Kessler confined himself to repeating the communication which had been made to him, adding that he left the men to judge what their consciences required them to do. No one consented to begin work. Besides, no one put any faith in the German promise, to which the kind of engines under repair in the shop itself gave the lie.

In consequence of these events, M. Kessler was kept in prison at Charleroi. An accountant, M. Ghislain, and a clerk, M. Menin, were detained also. One hundred and ninety men were sent into Germany, sixty more were arrested on June 5th.

At *Malines*, the German authorities called upon the communal administration to furnish them with a list of the employés at the central workshops. The town having replied that it did not possess one, having nothing to do with the administration of the railways, the Germans persisted in their demand and threatened the town with a fine of 10,000 marks if the list was not furnished in twenty-four hours. The burgomaster then posted a bill notifying the railway men that the German authorities called upon them to present themselves at the office of the German engineer in charge of the workshops. This appeal remained without any effect. The communal authorities were then obliged by the Germans to draw up, from information in the state civil registers, a list of the workmen, and they, taken from their houses to the number of 500 by armed soldiers, were escorted to the workshops. To force them to work, they were shut up and forbidden to return home. Their wives and children took them food. The manager, M. Degraux, was also detained for ten days. The men refusing to take up work, the Germans took their revenge upon the entire population. Until the workmen submitted, no one might go out after six o'clock in the evening. In addition, by the order of General von Bissing, under date of May 30th,

the town would be isolated. No one might either enter it or leave it. For several days there was a reign of terror. A violent incident even took place at the gates of Malines on the day when Cardinal Mercier, before going to Brussels, wished to leave the town. All measures of intimidation were useless. Not a single railway workman went back to work.

At *Sweveghem*. Incidents similar to those at Malines took place about the same time at Sweveghem-lez-Courtrai, where is the important wire-drawing mill of M. Bekaert. On June 8th, as the Germans wanted to make some barbed wire there to defend their trenches, the 350 workmen refused to do the work. The burgomaster, M. Troye, M. Claeys, the secretary of the commune, and Senator Van de Venne were immediately arrested and sent to Courtrai. The burgomaster was liberated in the evening. On June 10th it was made known in the village that severe penalties would be incurred if work were not begun again in twenty-four hours. On the fresh refusal of the workmen, Sweveghem was surrounded by a cordon of troops, isolated like Malines, and everyone was forbidden to enter or to leave the village, even to get food for the population. No vehicle or velocipede was allowed to run. It was forbidden to carry provisions in carts. On the 11th all the inhabitants between 15 and 45 had to present themselves at the town hall. The workmen were forcibly taken to their benches. On their persisting in their refusal in spite of the most brutal force, the Germans increased their severity; 61 workmen were taken to the prison at Courtrai. On June 16th, they took their wives there too. On the way, they were abominably ill-treated. The burgomaster of Sweveghem was obliged to post up the following proclamation: "M. Von der Knesebeck, first lieutenant, commanding the depot, compels the Burgomaster of Sweveghem to urge the workmen at the wire factory of Mons. Bakaert to go on with their work and to explain to them that a matter vital to the commune is at stake. The workmen may rest assured that, after the war, they will incur no responsibility for having continued their work in the wire factory, considering that they have been forced to do so by the German military powers. And if there should be any responsibility whatever, I take it entirely upon myself. If work is begun again, all punishments will cease.

The Burgomaster, TH. TROYE."

But all efforts were useless.

You have been able to perceive, Monsieur le Ministre, from the proclamation delivered by the governor, General von Bissing, that there is no question, in these three cases, of local mistakes on the part of the German authorities. It is a question of a system in which the general government and the highest German military personalities share. They know the stipulations of the Hague Convention perfectly, and they do not hesitate to violate them openly. This cynicism is abundantly proved by the proclamation posted at Ghent, June 10th, 1915, of which we have a copy in our hands :

BEKANTMACHUNG

Auf Befehl Sr. Exc. des Herrn Etappeninspektors gehe ich den Gemeinden folgenden bekannt :

“Das Verhalten einiger Fabriken, die auf angeblichem Patriotismus und Berufung auf die Haager Konvention arbeiten für die Heeresverwaltung verweigert haben, beweist, dass sich in der Bevölkerung Bestrebungen entwickeln, die bezwecken der deutschen Heeresverwaltung Schwierigkeiten zu machen.

“Ich weise demgegenüber darauf hin, dass ich derartige Umtriebe, die dahin führen müssen das bisherige gute Einvernehmen zwischen der deutschen Heeresverwaltung und der Bevölkerung zu stören, mit allen mir zu Gebote stehenden Machtmitteln unterdrücken werde..

“Ich mache in erster Linie die Vorstände der Gemeinden dafür haftbar, dass die Bevölkerung, es sich selbst zu zuschreiben hat, wenn ihr die bis jetzt in vollstem Masse gewährten Freiheiten genommen werden, und an ihre Stelle diejenigen Beschränkungen treten, die durch das Verschulden der Bevölkerung notwendig werden.

“Generalleutnant,
“(get.) Graf von Westarp.”
Gent, den 10. Juni 1915.
Der Etappenkommandant.

AVIS

Par ordre de son Excellence M. l'Inspecteur de l'Étape, je porte à la connaissance des communes ce qui suit :

“L'attitude de quelques fabriques qui, sous prétexte de patriotisme, et en s'appuyant sur la Convention de La Haye, ont refusé de travailler pour l'armée allemande, prouve que, parmi la population, il y a des tendances ayant pour but de susciter des difficultés à l'administration de l'armée allemande.

“A ce propos je fais savoir que je réprimerai, par tous les moyens à ma disposition, de pareilles menées qui ne peuvent que troubler le bon accord existant jusqu'ici entre l'administration de l'armée allemande et la population.

“Je rends responsables, en premier lieu, les autorités communales de l'extension de pareilles tendances et je fais remarquer que la population elle-même sera cause que les libertés accordées jusqu'ici de la façon la plus large lui seront enlevées et remplacées par des mesures restrictives rendues nécessaires par sa propre faute.”

“Lieutenant-général,
“(e.) Graf von Westarp.”
Gand, le 10 juin 1915.
Le Commandant de l'Étape.

KENNISGEVING

Op bevel Z. Ex. den here Etappen-Inspekteur maak ik bekend dat :

“Het gedrag van verscheidene fabrieken, welke uit voorgewend patriotisme en onder beroep op de Overeenkomst van den Haag werken geweigerd hebben, welke voor het Duitsche leger bestemd zijn, bewijst, dat in de bevolking pogingen bestaan, met het doel aan de duitsehe administratie van het leger moeilijkheden te bereiden.

“Ik maak u bekend, dat zulke pogingen de goede verstandhouding tusschen de duitsehe overheid en de bevolking verstoren en dat ik zulks met alle middelen welke mij ter beschikking zijn, zal onderdrukken.

“Ik maak de gemeentebesturen verantwoordelijk, dat zich zulke pogingen niet verder uitbreiden en dat de bevolking, zich zelven tenlaste moet leggen, als de tot nu bestaande vrijheid door eigen schuld der bevolking zal noodzakelijk verkort en beperkt worden.

“Luitenant-generaal,
“(get.) Graaf von Westarp.”
Gent, den 10 Juni 1915.
De Etappenkommandant.

TRANSLATION.

NOTICE.

By order of his Excellency the Inspector of the Depot, I bring the following to the notice of the communes :

"The attitude of certain factories which, under the pretext of patriotism, and, relying upon the Hague Convention, have refused to work for the German army, proves that amongst the population there are tendencies aiming at the creation of difficulties for the officials of the German army.

"With regard to this matter, I hereby give notice that I shall repress, by every means in my power, such conspiracies, which can only disturb the good understanding existing up to the present moment between the said officials and the population.

"I shall hold the communal authorities responsible in the first place for the increase of such tendencies, and I further give notice that the people themselves will be to blame if the liberty hitherto accorded them in the widest fashion has to be taken from them and replaced by restrictive measures rendered necessary by their own fault."

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL COUNT VON WESTARP,
The Commander of the Depot.

Ghent, June 10th, 1915.

President.

COOREMAN,

Vice-President,

COUNT GOBLET D'ALVIELLA.

Secretaries.

CHEV. ERNST DE BUNSWYCK,
ORTS.

NINETEENTH REPORT.

*Measures of Constraint employed by the Germans against Belgian Workmen who refused to work for their armies.—
Deportation to Germany.*

Le Havre, 6th August, 1915.

M. CARTON DE WIART,

Minister of Justice.

The Minister of Railways, Posts, Telegraphs and Marine has communicated to us the following report relating to the treatment and the annoyances to which workmen at the Central Railway Works at Luttre, who (as we have previously reported) refused to work for the enemy, were subjected in Germany.

“1. In consequence of the refusal of the workmen to resume work in obedience to the demand of the German authorities, the latter tried to starve them. They forbade the communal authorities to give them relief, either in money or in kind. Some time afterwards, in order to deprive them of all help, they arrested and imprisoned almost all the officials and agents of the State and also private individuals who assisted them in the distribution of relief. The workmen were threatened with seeing their houses burned down, with deportation to Germany with their families, and with having to board and lodge German workmen.

“2. The workmen were requisitioned at their homes by soldiers with fixed bayonets. In the case of those who were absent, members of their families were seized as hostages. Women and children were arrested in many cases. A little fourteen-year-old girl was detained.

“3. German officers insulted those workmen who justified their refusal to work on patriotic grounds or on the fact that they had a relative in the army.

“4. The workmen were detained for nine days before their departure, in a third class railway carriage and a cattle truck. They were so closely packed in that they could not lie down at night. They suffered extremely from lack of air and from heat, the vehicle remaining all day exposed to the sun. The cattle truck, which had not been cleaned, emitted a disgusting odour.

“ 5. At first, the German authorities allowed the prisoners to be fed by their families ; but on the sixth day, enraged by their resistance, they put them on bread and water.

“ 6. One hundred and fifty Uhlans were quartered in the village at the villagers' expense. The inhabitants were forced to board and lodge them for a day and a night.

“ 7. Uhlans patrolled the streets to intimidate the people, even going so far as to charge with their lances peaceable inhabitants conversing at their door steps. Two people were wounded in one of these charges.

“ In spite of all these annoyances, the workmen maintained an attitude of calm and dignity. They refused point blank to work for the German army.

“ 8. Finally, having failed to overcome their resistance, the Germans decided to deport them to Germany. They divided them into two classes :—

(a) Those who had from the first refused to work.

(b) Those who agreed for several days to work, and on realising that they were aiding the enemy's military operations, had left the works.

“ The latter were considered insubordinate, ill-conditioned men, and were sent to a penitentiary, where the régime is very harsh.

“ The prisoners were despatched in batches of about fifty. During the journey from Luttre to the internment camp at Senne (Westphalia), they received only an inadequate supply of food and drink. They spent the night in the cellars of Cologne Railway Station, packed in so tightly that they could not lie down to sleep.

“ 9. On arrival at the camp, all the workmen were marked by the letter Z sewn on their clothes.

“ Workmen in class (b) were subjected to the same treatment as ordinary criminals—notably their heads were shaved.

“ 10. The tasks the prisoners were set to do were extremely hard, especially for men accustomed to the hammer, file and graver. They consisted of clearing the wood or digging trenches for draining the water, and placing pipes in position. The distance from the camp to their place of work varied from 5 to 10 kilometres (3 to 6½ miles), that is, 10 to 20 kilometres for the double journey, so that the fatigue of a long tramp was added to that of severe labour.

“ Though the land to be cleared and drained consisted of moving sand, the Germans stopped any of the elementary precautions necessary in such circumstances, such as shoring up. They obviously intended that the work should be as severe, dangerous and unhealthy as possible. On several occasions the workmen were nearly crushed by falling trees or buried by landslides in the trenches, which were sometimes 3 to 4 metres (10 to 13 feet) deep. The trenches were often flooded with almost freezing spring water, in which the workmen had to stand with bare feet while at work.

“ The sentries stopped all rest. If a workman, tired out, straightened his back for a moment's relief, he was hit with a stick or the butt end of a rifle, and even pricked with a bayonet.

“ The food generally was insufficient, bad and unhealthy. For example, the bill of fare for one week was :—

“ Sunday.—Morning : 250 grammes of bread, the flour of which was largely adulterated with potato ; a decoction of malt. (This meal was the same every day.) Midday : Sour cabbage soup. Evening : Maize soup with black pudding. The pudding was usually disgusting.

“ Monday.—Midday : Barley soup. Evening : Malt.

“ Tuesday.—Midday : Soup of horse-beans. Evening : Barley soup, black pudding.

“ Wednesday.—Midday : As the day before. Evening : Maize soup, a little cheese, black pudding.

“ Thursday.—Midday : Barley soup. Evening : Malt, black pudding (execrable).

“ Friday.—Midday : Cod soup (very disagreeable taste). Evening : Soup of horse-beans, a herring.

“ Saturday.—Midday : Maize soup. Evening : Malt, black pudding.

“ The herrings and black puddings were often tainted, yet our workmen had to eat them, for they were all the more hungry as they worked all day in the open air.

“ Sometimes the workmen became ill while at work, owing to insufficient food. The sentries merely moved them on one side, exposed to the rain or sun. The French and English soldier prisoners, whose camp was only separated from that of the workmen by a road, used out of pity to throw them a share of the food they received from their families.

“ The soups, except the cod and cabbage soup, were made of ingredients only used in Belgium for cattle food—horse-beans, maize, barley and beetroot. They only

contained a very little potato. This food was naturally distasteful to men accustomed to well-cooked, tasty and nutritious food—coffee, white bread, meat and vegetables.

“For three weeks the potatoes were put into the soup without having been examined or washed.

“12. The men slept on bare boards; some had bed clothes, others had not.

“13. The least fault or the slightest breach of regulations was severely dealt with. The punishments were various, but all cruel. A workman, who had not gone to the shower bath at the same time as the others, was placed on the tarred roof of a shed for several hours bare-footed and with his face exposed to the sun. Another punishment was to make the victim run for several hours with a bag of bricks over his shoulders, or with a brick in each hand and two fastened on each side of his coat. Every two hours the wretched man was allowed a five or six minutes' halt and a drink of water. Sometimes this was varied by making them cross and recross with the same load a stream with very steep banks. Sometimes also the victim was tied to a post or tree and exposed to the sun for several hours.

“Four workmen became seriously ill and remain under treatment at the camp hospital. Several others have fallen ill since their return.”

President.

COOREMAN.

Vice-President.

COMTE GOBLET D'ALVIELLA.

Secretaries.

CHEV. ERNST DE BUNSWYCK.

ORTS.

TWENTIETH REPORT.

Massacres at Dinant.—Deportation of Inhabitants of Dinant and their internment in the Prison of Cassel.—Report of the Public Prosecutor of Dinant.—Destruction and Massacres in the Province of Namur.

Le Havre, 25th July, 1915.

M. CARTON DE WIART,
Minister of Justice.

MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE,

We have the honour to bring to your notice a report of the Public Prosecutor of Dinant, which deals with the behaviour of the German armies at Dinant and the inhuman treatment to which many residents of that city, who had been taken to Germany, were subjected for many weeks.

Our Tenth Report has made you aware of the treatment received by thousands of our fellow countrymen who were taken to Germany and shut up in concentration camps in defiance of international law. Those residents of Dinant who were shut up in the cells of Cassel Prison, after a fatiguing journey, met with a worse fate.

MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE,

I have the honour to forward you the report which you requested me to draw up as to the events occurring in the course of the military operations carried on at Dinant and the neighbourhood, and as to the detention in Germany of numerous citizens of Dinant and Anseremme.

From August 6th, that is, before the arrival of the first French troops, who came from Givet, German cavalry appeared at Dinant and Anseremme. These patrols sometimes penetrated into the heart of the town and were met by rifle fire when they came into contact with the Belgian troops, who were then holding both banks of the Meuse.

This is a statement of the incidents as they occurred. I mention them merely because they shew that the populace entirely abstained from attacks on the enemy.

On August 6th, at Anseremme (Dinant and Anseremme, although two separate communes, form a single group of houses), Belgian engineers fired on a hussar patrol and wounded a horse. At Furfooz the dismounted soldier took a farmer's horse in exchange for his wounded one.

The same day or the day after, three hussars appeared in the Rue de Jacques (Ciney road). The Belgian carabineers or chasseurs wounded one and took him prisoner, and also another, whose horse was hit. The third escaped. These men belonged to a Hanoverian regiment.

On the 12th, at "aux Rivages" (Dinant) a detachment of the 148th French Infantry annihilated a cavalry patrol, only one man escaping. About the same date, another detachment opened fire at "Fonds de Leffe." Two German cavalymen were killed.

On August 15th, the Germans attempted to force the Meuse at Anseremme, Dinant and Bouvignes, but were repulsed. During the day, several German detachments entered the city, but did not molest the townsfolk at all.

The city and its inhabitants had very little to suffer from this engagement, which was, however, a very warm one and lasted all day. A M. Moussoux was killed while assisting the wounded, and a woman was slightly wounded. On the right bank a French shell fell on a house, and a German shell on the post-office. Several houses on the left bank were struck by German shells. From the start of the action the Germans fired on the hospital, which was in full view and was flying a large Red Cross flag. In a few minutes six projectiles damaged the building. One shell entered the chapel just as the orphanage children were coming from mass. None were hurt.

On the 17th or 18th, the French ceased to hold the right bank in force, and contented themselves with patrolling it. Each day rifle and cannon fire was exchanged between the two banks. German cavalry again began to enter the city, where they moved about with impunity. Thus, about midday on the 19th, a Uhlán coming from the direction of Rocher Bayard, departed by the Ciney road without molestation. He crossed almost the whole width of the city. At nightfall on the same day another cavalryman made the same journey and also departed in safety.

During the night of the 21st-22nd, a brisk firing suddenly began in the Rue St. Jacques (Ciney road). Some Germans had arrived in motor cars and were firing on the houses, whose occupants were peacefully sleeping. They broke open the doors and severely wounded three people, one at least with the bayonet, and went away after setting fire to fifteen or twenty

houses with bombs. They left a number of these behind, and the inhabitants threw them into the water. They assert that these were incendiary bombs.

No one was able to understand this behaviour. The newspapers had reported that atrocities were committed near Visé, but no one believed it. Eventually they came to the conclusion that this attack was the work of drunken men, and awaited events without undue anxiety.

On August 23rd, the battle between the French and German armies began early with an artillery duel. The first two rifle shots of the Germans were aimed at two young girls who were looking for a better shelter than the one they had had.

Everyone took refuge in the cellars. About 6.30, I heard the shouts of the Germans in front of my house. There was a violent ring and at the same time shots were fired at the windows. On every floor the glass was broken. I opened my door; a dozen soldiers covered me with their rifles, whilst another made signs to me to hold up my hands. They made me and my family leave the house and searched us. "No weapons?—No.—In the house?—No.—No wounded French soldiers? No."

They left us at liberty, but forbade us to go indoors. I had the keys of the house of a neighbour who had quitted Dinant. We took refuge there. We had hardly been there two minutes when there came a ring; shots were fired through the windows, and we were driven from our refuge. We found in the street our next-door neighbour, Judge Herbecq, Mme. Herbecq and their seven children. After several colloquies, they left us at liberty and we went to M. Herbecq's. During this time I had discovered the German method of procedure. They marched in two files along the houses of the deserted street, the right file watching the left houses and *vice versa*. Each had his finger on the trigger ready to fire. In front of each door, a group formed, halted and riddled the house with bullets, and the windows in particular, until the inmates decided to open. I know that the soldiers threw many bombs into the cellars.

If kept any time, they broke in doors and windows with axes and butt ends of rifles. But the result was the same whether one hastened or not: the house was entered, the inmates expelled, searched and taken away. I don't know the reason of the different treatment of M. Herbecq's family and my own, possibly it was due to our being able to say a few words in German.

We stayed nearly two hours at M. Herbecq's. While there, overcome by curiosity, we risked looking out of the attic windows. The Germans were bombarding the faubourg of Neffe on the left bank. No reply was coming from the houses, which we saw destroyed in this way.

About 9 o'clock, came a volley through the windows, and this time final expulsion. We were taken to the Rue St. Roch. On the way there were several burning houses. In one room of the house, called Mossiot, broken furniture had been piled up and was burning. We came to a house of a man called Bouille, where we were shut up. The house, the stable and forge attached to it were full of prisoners, and each minute more came—able-bodied men, old men, women and children.

MM. Delens, the hotel keeper, and Taquet,* a retired gendarme, were ordered to go with stretchers and take wounded and dead Germans from the Quai de Meuse. They were sent by themselves. The Quai was under the fire of the French. As a reward for their courage, they were afterwards sent to Cassel.

Several men passed with their hands tied behind them. Shortly afterwards, in the midst of the noises of the battle, volleys were distinctly audible. We looked at one another. The Germans had just shot those poor men.

One victim was M. Lambert Thirifays, son of the Judge of the Children's Court. For some days he was partially paralysed and lost his speech.

In our party we conversed at times with one or other of the soldiers guarding us. Some said we were collected for safety's sake. Others that we were to be shot for firing at them. Protests and denials. Reply, "All for one. That's the way in war.—But who fired? Many civilians. Among others a thirteen-year-old girl, who fired a revolver at a major." I have since read that the same facts were alleged with regard to a place in Luxembourg. Obviously there has been a blunder in the organisation of calumnies.

Towards two o'clock, those of us in the forge were taken to the prison. Most of the houses were in flames. At Judge Laurent's house we saw the Germans in his office; they were examining his papers. We were mad to enter the prison yard. This is overlooked from the top

* One of the young daughters had just been wounded by a shot. Delens' Hotel (Hotel des Ardennes) though obviously used as a hospital was already on fire.

of the Herbuchenne heights. As we entered, we were met by shots fired from these heights. Mme. Stevaux, 75 years of age, and a man named Lebrun were killed. Several were wounded, among others Mme. Thonin, who died two days later. Her husband was torn from her side and deported to Germany. The Germans, like us exposed to this fire, crowded us into the shelter of a corner. They shouted to their comrades to cease fire, hoisted a white flag, and the firing ceased. Thanks to the height of the prison wall and the smallness of the yard, nearly all the bullets went too high. But for that, there would have been a frightful slaughter among the prisoners, crowded together in a compact mass, among whom were a large number of women and children.

Inside were numerous civilian prisoners taken by the Germans. What were they going to do with us? From time to time officers came to see what was happening; they rarely went away without having threatened us.

Towards six o'clock, the threats became definite. We were to be shot. Abbé Jouve, curé of St. Paul's, Dinant, gave us all absolution. The men were separated in a harsh manner from the women, and placed in a row in the yard. They were opening the door when suddenly an extremely well-sustained fire began quite close to the prison. Soldiers in the prison square re-entered in a great fright, and began to fire in the air or at the square through the broken panels of the door. One officer went to the governor's office and fired through the window at a surgeon who was bandaging the wounded. The surgeon was not hit, but threw himself down and lay there, feigning death. He remained thus so long as the Germans stayed in the prison, and thus escaped deportation to Germany.

In the momentary confusion, everyone took the opportunity of slipping over to his own family. All thought that the French had come back. Unfortunately the firing which had given rise to that thought, ceased immediately, and we then realised that an execution *en masse* had taken place. In the court-yard of the prison another person was killed—a man named Bailly.

By eight o'clock the intensity of the battle had greatly diminished. All had to quit the prison, and we were taken to Anseremme, after we had been made to take a detour in order to see the faubourg of Neffe in flames on the right bank.

All the way there were fires. The column was halted near Rocher Bayard. The able-bodied men were separated from the others, and were taken back to Dinant, while the old men, women and children were forced on to Anseremme.

Every moment our progress was stopped, and we watched soldiers enter houses still intact and come out again a few minutes later, then flames burst forth. When the heat became too great, they started us again, only to enjoy a similar spectacle a little farther on, so that we took a full hour to go from Rocher Bayard to Mount St. Nicholas, by which route we left Dinant. The distance is scarcely more than a kilometre.

During one of these halts we were ordered in French to hand over our money. Then we were searched by soldiers, who watched us while others went round with cloth bags collecting the money, which had been taken from us. One prisoner asked an officer, who passed, for a receipt. He was threatened with a revolver. I had 800 or 900 francs in coin, some of which was gold. When we separated, I had given my wife and my son all the notes I had. The silver was put into one of the bags, but I saw the soldier who searched me surreptitiously put the case, in which the gold was, into his own pocket.

I assert that this general robbery was committed by order.

Next day, or the day after, the captain commanding our escort caused us to be searched repeatedly. "Hand over all your money or you will be shot," said he. At Marche he added, "You will be searched right down to your boots."* They took everything they could find on us. Even savings bank books were eagerly sought after.

When this fine deed was done, they made us continue. Alongside the prison wall several bodies of civilians were lying. A little further on, in front of my house, there was a heap of bodies.

*This officer was a captain in the 100th Foot (a Saxon regiment). A short time ago, the Kreischef sent for me and said, "Some of the hostages taken to Cassel have complained that their money was taken from them. Do you think it is true?" I told him the above story. He then asked the name—which naturally I did not know—and the description of this officer. I told him his rank, and the number of his regiment and said that he was tall and bony, of a ruddy complexion, clean shaven, fair-haired, rode a white horse, and was accompanied by a rough-haired sheep dog. Other witnesses were examined on this matter. I do not know the object or the result of the inquiry.

The soldiers made the prisoners carry their kits. They took us to Herbuchenne by way of Mount St. Nicholas. We had to step over bodies of people who had been shot. On the top of Herbuchenne there are a number of scattered farms and houses. Everything we saw was burning. Dinant in the hollow was like a furnace. Opposite us, on the left bank, Belle Vue College, the Chateau of Bon Secours, the Hydrotherapeutical Institute, etc., were blazing. In the distance, towards Ouhaye, the sky was red.

Some of the soldiers told us that we were being taken to Germany. Others threatened us, saying that we should be shot at dawn.

At Dinant the battle was over, the Germans had crossed the Meuse.

These are the incidents in the sack of Dinant of which I was an eye-witness.

For the following I rely upon witnesses whose accounts agree with one another, and have been carefully checked.

The Germans descended on Dinant upon August 23rd by four main roads—all about the same time—nearly six a.m.

These roads were: From Lisogne to Dinant; from Ciney to Dinant; Mount St. Nicholas, by which the troops, which were on a part of the plateau of Herbuchenne, arrived; and lastly, the Froidval road, running from Boiselle to Dinant.

I. The first of these roads leads to the district called "Fonds de Leffe."

Directly they arrived, the soldiers entered the houses, expelled the occupants, killed the men and set fire to the houses.

M. Victor Poncelet was killed in his house in front of his wife and children. M. Himmer, manager of the factory at Leffe and Vice-Consul of the Argentine Republic, was shot with a number of his workmen. One hundred and fifty-two of the staff of the factory were murdered.

The Premonstratensian Church was, I am informed, entered during mass.* The men were dragged out and shot on the spot. One of the Fathers also was murdered.

But what is the good of giving further details? One circumstance will sum up all. Of the whole population of this district, only nine men (apart from old men)

* Various people have assured me of this fact. I left Dinant without having heard the account of the Premonstratensian Fathers.

remain alive. The women and children were shut up in the Premonstratensian Abbey, which was afterwards pillaged. We were to see soldiers parading the city in the vestments of the monks.

II. The same scenes of fire and murder occurred at the Rue St. Jacques, which terminates the Cinet Road. The victims, however, were not so numerous. Many of the residents in this district, more alarmed than the rest of the city by the events of the night of the 21st-22nd, had abandoned their houses.

From the Rue St. Jacques the Germans spread over the whole district. They killed people, but not so many as at Leffe. The inhabitants were shut up in the Premonstratensian Abbey. Everything was set on fire. They burned the tower and roof of our fine old Gothic church. They set fire to the doors, but did not succeed in completely destroying them.

Farther on, the Grand Place and the Rue Grande, as far as the Rue du Tribunal, were spared for the time being. The Germans did not go there. The inhabitants were not interned until the next day.

On the evening of the 24th and on the 25th, they set this part of the city on fire. Only one building, the Hotel des Familles, remains.

III. From the Rue du Tribunal to the other side of the prison the crimes were committed by the forces coming down from Mount St. Nicholas. I noticed the numbers, 100th and 101st Foot (Saxon).

On this route as the troops arrived they behaved in the same way as at the Rue St. Jacques and at Fonds de Leffe. Murder of a number of men, and arrest of the women and children.

In the rest of the district the people experienced varying fortunes.

Having been gathered together and kept for some time in a street where they were sheltered from the dangers of the battle, many of them—men, women and children—were taken to a spot where the street is only built on on one side. The other side runs along the Meuse. The prisoners were arranged in a long row to serve as a screen against the fire of the French, while the Germans defiled behind this living rampart.

As soon as the French realised who were the victims offered to them, they ceased fire. A young lady, twenty years old, Mlle. Marsigny, was, however, killed before her parents' eyes. She was struck in the head by a

French bullet. Among those so exposed were my deputy, M. Charlier, M. Bricbet, the inspector of forests, M. Dumont the road surveyor, and their wives and families. The prisoners were exposed in this way for nearly two hours and were then taken back to prison.

The same thing occurred to a group of citizens who were exposed in the Prison Square to the fire of the French. They were made to keep their hands raised. They included a man of eighty, M. Laurent, the Honorary President of the Tribunal, his son-in-law, M. Laurent the judge, and the latter's wife and children. There were no casualties, as the French ceased fire, and the Germans were able to cross without risk. After two hours they were shut up in the prison. I mention the names of some, because they are magistrates and officials with whom I am personally acquainted, but the number subjected to this treatment was at least 150.

The other residents in this district were, like my family and myself, taken to Bouille and crammed into the house, stable and forge. They even overflowed into the street.

The people in the forge, including myself, were, as I have stated, brought out about two o'clock and taken to prison.

About six o'clock the others were taken to a place in front of my house, not far from the prison. There the able-bodied men were taken out and lined up in four rows against my garden wall. An officer addressed them in German and then, in the presence of the women and children, gave the order to fire. All fell down. The soldiers looking on from the terrace formed by the garden of M. Franquinet, the architect, burst into fits of laughter. Encircled by the flames which were consuming almost the entire district, those whose age or sex had saved them were set at liberty.

I believe the exact number killed here was 129.

The volley, which struck them down, was the one that we heard when we were placed in the prison yard to be led to death. Thank God, we were late. One hundred and twenty-nine men were killed at this spot, but the number condemned was still larger. Several fell when the order to fire was given, and others were only slightly wounded and succeeded in escaping during the night. Not all those whose bodies were removed were killed on the spot. Some of those, who escaped, told me that M. Wasseige, the banker, was heard to say at the beginning

of the night to a wounded man, "Don't move. Keep still." A passing soldier at once finished him off.

Not until Wednesday could any attention be given to these victims. All movement was forbidden before then. On Monday and Tuesday, the wounded were heard to cry out and moan. They died from want of attention.

IV. The troops who came by the Froidval road occupied the district of "Penant." The inhabitants were seized on the arrival of the Germans and kept under guard near Rocher-Bayard. When the fire of the French slackened, the Germans began to construct a bridge. But they were still annoyed by a few shots. As these were infrequent, the Germans—honestly or otherwise—came to the conclusion that they were fired by francs-tireurs. They sent M. Bourdon, the Assistant Registrar of the Court, to announce that if the firing continued, all the prisoners would be executed. He did so, and recrossing the Meuse, surrendered himself and informed the German officers that he had been able to make sure that only French soldiers were firing. A few more French bullets came, and then a monstrous event took place, which one's mind would refuse to believe were it not that the survivors who bear witness and the gaping wounds of the corpses furnished absolutely conclusive proof. The whole mass of prisoners—men, women and children—were pushed up against a wall and shot.

Eighty victims fell at this spot.

Was it here or at the Neffe Viaduct, which I mention later, that a three months' old child was killed? I no longer remember.

That evening the Germans searched among the bodies. Under the heap a few poor wretches were still living. They were dragged out and added to some prisoners brought from elsewhere and put to dig a grave for the dead. They were to be deported to Germany. Among them was a fifteen-year-old boy, the son of Registrar Bourdon, who was found under the bodies of his father, mother, sister and brother.

Those buried included a woman who was still alive. She groaned, but it mattered not. She was thrown into the trench with the others.

Right banks of the Meuse. The Germans crossed the river.

St. Médard suffered relatively little. Not many were killed, and it is there that the greatest number of houses remain standing.

Neffe District. The Germans searched the houses, burning a fair number but leaving the rest alone. Some of the people were left at liberty; others were expelled from their homes and shot on the road; others again were arrested and taken to Germany. In some cases, entire families were murdered without regard to age or sex (in particular the Guerys and the Morelles). One house caught on fire where a woman with a broken leg was lying alive. Some of the people asked permission from the soldiers to rescue her. It was refused and she was burnt alive.

About forty people took refuge in a viaduct under the railway line. Shots were fired and hand grenades thrown at them. The survivors decided to come out and the men were arrested to be taken to Germany.

On Monday the 24th, the Germans arrested the people of the Grande district, which they had spared the day before. They were shut up in the Premonstratensian Abbey.

The few people who took the risk of coming out of the houses that were spared from the flames in the other districts were either arrested or chased by shots. Several were killed, especially by soldiers firing across the Meuse.

The heights which dominate the city were guarded. Some inhabitants who tried to escape that way succeeded, but more were arrested or killed.

Priests and monks, professors at Belle Vue College, brothers of the Christian faith and lay monks were seized and interned in a convent at Marche. Towards the middle of September, General von Longchamp, the military governor of the Province of Namur, released them with the excuses of the German army!

All Monday and Tuesday the pillaging was continued, and the destruction of the city by fire was completed.

Altogether, in this city of 1,400 dwelling houses and 7,000 inhabitants, 630 to 650 were killed, of whom more than 100 were women, children $\frac{2}{3}$ under fifteen, and old men.* Not 300 houses remain.

Were women outraged?

Only one case came directly under my notice. A very respectable citizen told me that, under the pretence of searching for weapons, his wife had been searched under her underclothes.

* The list of victims mentioned by the Commission of Inquiry in its 11th Report includes the names of a few inhabitants of places adjoining Dinant.

Dr. X. told me that there were numerous cases of rape. He knew of three clear cases in his own practice alone.

Pillage was openly carried on. They brought carts on three consecutive days to my house to take away the plate, bed clothes—of which none remain—furniture, men's and women's clothing, linen, trinkets, ornaments from the mantelpiece, a collection of weapons from the Congo, pictures, wine, and even the decorations which belonged to my grandfather, my father, and myself. The mirrors and the dishes and plates were broken to pieces.

Sixty thousand bottles of wine were stolen from the cellars of M. Piret, the wine merchant.

To my own knowledge, in not one of the houses left standing was the safe not broken open, or did not shew clear marks of attempted robbery.

But why burden this report by recounting the personal misfortunes of the many citizens who have told me their harrowing stories? The facts are all the same, and what I have set out is enough to prove that murder, arson and pillage were systematically organised and carried out in cold blood, even when the battle was over.

All these crimes were without justification; and they were premeditated, as I am about to shew.

I. The absence of justification.

(1) The local authorities had done their duty. A notice was issued and posted up calling the attention of the citizens to the necessity of abstaining from attack, whether with or without arms, and even from any threats to German soldiers.

They had also ordered all arms and ammunition to be deposited at the town hall. Their injunctions were universally and scrupulously carried out.

(2) At the beginning of this report, I mentioned some attacks on enemy patrols. I believe the list to be complete. If it is not, the reason is that after a lapse of ten months, my memory is at fault, but I am sure that, in the month of August, I knew all the incidents of that kind that occurred in both towns. On each occasion the enemy was attacked by regulars, Belgian or French.

(3) Did the people of Dinant fire on the German troops, either on the night of the 21st-22nd, or during the battles of the 15th and 23rd?

A direct answer is materially impossible. During the night of the 21st-22nd the inhabitants were asleep. On the 15th and 23rd they were in their cellars.

But it is not likely that people, who did not molest patrols and single horsemen, would attack the enemy when he was in force.

Moreover, many trustworthy persons besides myself have interrogated a large number of people, who all declare that not only did they not shoot, but they neither knew nor had heard of anyone who had. The unanimous testimony of a whole population certainly carries some weight.

(4) Did the Germans catch red-handed a single person who had fired on them? Did they surprise a single person carrying arms? Were such facts ascertained by any serious inquiry? I know of none.

But at Dinant an officer was seen to hide a revolver in his hand, put that hand into M. Pecasse's coat pocket, and then take the revolver out with a flourish, shew it to his men, and order the poor man to be taken away and shot—a victim to this wicked trickery.

(5) The Germans themselves *admit* that there were no *francs-tireurs* in Dinant.

At Cassel, the prison governor said to me, "The military authorities at Berlin are now convinced that no one fired at Dinant." Naturally, I do not know what authorised him to make this statement.

Second admission: General von Longchamp, the military governor of the Province of Namur, speaking to me of the events at Dinant, said to me word for word as follows, "The result of the inquiry I held was that no civilian fired at Dinant. But there may have been Frenchmen disguised as civilians who did, and then in the heat of the battle one sometimes goes farther than one ought."

I add that I found nobody at Dinant who gave me any indication whatever that this hypothesis about French soldiers had the slightest foundation in fact.

II. The premeditation.

The immediate and simultaneous attack on the inhabitants on all the routes by which the Germans entered Dinant alone raises a serious presumption. One must assume either that there were previous orders, or that there were *francs-tireurs* at each and every one of the different points of invasion. But no one fired at all. Therefore—

But no matter how weighty this presumption may be, it is not enough upon which to base a categorical assertion.

And yet how fully it proves the sincerity of the depositions which must be regarded as direct evidence.

Many inhabitants of villages which were occupied before August 23rd state that they were told beforehand that Dinant would be destroyed.

I will take one statement, which derives particular importance on the one hand from the position of the informant, and on the other from the authority which his rank in the German army confers on the man who uttered the threats.

M. X. . . ., of Dinant, was in another commune when the invasion took place. He became acquainted with a German officer, a major or colonel. On the 19th, 20th or 21st August (my memory is at fault here, for the exact date was given me) this officer said to him, "You belong to Dinant? Don't go back there. It is an ill-behaved place and will be destroyed." At the same time he asked M. X. . . . for information about his house at Dinant. He departed, but returned after August 23rd, and taking a statuette out of his luggage, he shewed it to M. X. . . ., saying, "Do you recognise this?"—"Yes. It comes from my house."—"Then I was right. I saved your house. It wasn't set on fire."

These are the facts about Dinant that I know.

I have not sufficient written evidence to furnish a detailed report as to the neighbourhood. I have heard many accounts, but fear of being searched prevented me from making notes of the evidence. Discovery would have compromised not merely my safety, but that of my informants.

The surveillance exercised over one in Belgium also prevented me from making a systematic inquiry which alone would have enabled me to check the accounts I heard. I can therefore only record what I saw myself and a few facts known to all. I made some visits in the district and learned the following details:—

On the road from Dinant to Namur (right bank of the Meuse) the village of Houx is destroyed.

At Yvoir many houses were burned. I went no further in that direction. Houx is the only place between Dinant and Yvoir. Everywhere from Dinant to Namur by the left bank there were many houses burned down.

Ciney Road. The hamlet of Gemmechenne is almost entirely destroyed. At Sorinnes only the church, the

château and a farm are left. From thence to Ciney, no destruction; the same towards Marche via Anjoux and Haversin.

I had occasion to go to Vierves, a commune in my district. I went by the Meuse valley and returned by the hills.

I mention without omission the places that are either seen or passed through on this journey of about 65 kilometres (about 40 miles).

Waulsort, partly destroyed by fire, 15 to 20 people killed; among others, my secretary, killed as he was being expelled from his house.

Hastièrre-par-delà. About a dozen houses are left out of 90. Many people were shot, in particular Abbé Schoegel, the curé,* and Dr. Hulloy.

Hastièrre-Lavaux. One or two houses burned down.

Hermeton-sur-Meuse. Destroyed. Here also people were killed, including M. Ponthière, Professor at Louvain University.

Agimont was left untouched.

The road took me into France at Givet, where, save at the barracks and the fort, I saw no trace of destruction; nor again at Vireul. Then Belgium is re-entered. The railway station at Treignes and the houses near by are intact. The same at Vierves.

Romedenne is a mere heap of ruins.

Surice is entirely destroyed. Some people were shot there.

Rosée and Morville, which one can see, but does not go through, are partly burned down.

Anthée is destroyed. There were some murders there.

Gerin, on the left of the road, shews the ruins of some burned-down houses.

Almost nothing remains of Onhaye.

In the Valley of the Lesse, the railway stations and the houses near by at Gendron and Houyet are burned down. From there by rail to Rochefort, the villages are untouched.

I made no other journey in this district.

To draw up this report and to sift the evidence that I have used, I have brought to bear all the care that

* Murdered at Hermeton-sur-Meuse.

nineteen years' experience as a committing magistrate taught me were indispensable. I have drafted it with sincere honesty.

I present it to you as a work of loyalty and good faith.

I have, etc.,

M. TCHOFFEN,
Public Prosecutor of Dinant."

MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE,

I have the honour to present to you the second report that you requested. It refers to the deportation to Germany and detention in the prison at Cassel of 416 people, who were arrested at Dinant on the 23rd and 24th August. Having been myself among the prisoners, I can guarantee the truth of the details that follow.

Most of us were arrested on the 23rd, and taken that night to the plateau of Herbuchenne on the Dinant hills. We were made to encamp in the open without food or drink. We had been in the hands of the Germans since the morning and had received nothing.

Several of the soldiers guarding us said that we were to be shot at dawn; others that we were to be sent to Coblenz; the rest that we were to be taken to Marche, where the German Staff would decide on our fate.

They gave us a heap of straw to lie on and then commanded silence.

In the morning they shot nobody, but kept us where we were.

Our escort was commanded by two German officers. They were unapproachable. Those who tried to address them were threatened with a revolver.

A workman near me grumbled to his friends about the hunger from which we were all suffering. "Yet," said he, "I have never had so expensive a supper as I had last night." "What did you eat, then?" "I had three 100 franc notes, but I swallowed them when they searched us. The Germans didn't get them."

At last it was decided to send some of the prisoners under strict guard, of course, to get water at a neighbouring farmhouse. On their return they said that they had seen the dead bodies of the men of the farm. We had to collect empty preserved fruit tins in order to drink. These were to be our drinking cups till we reached Cassel.

The captain of the 100th Foot, in command of our escort, whom I mentioned in my previous report, saw a fine stallion in a paddock. He called it, and when it got near him, he wantonly shot it dead with his revolver. Shortly afterwards (I did not see it myself, but several eye-witnesses told me of it) he killed a mare and a foal in the same way. Towards ten o'clock they gave us a little soup, searched us again and took away what money some of us had hidden the night before. These searches were ordered and superintended by the captain, who hovered round and kept on threatening us, revolver in hand. The other officer, a lieutenant or second lieutenant, considered it necessary to flourish a revolver in one hand and a drawn sword in the other !

Eventually they sent us off by the Ciney road. We passed through the hamlet of Gemmechenne ; it was practically gutted ; next through Sorinnes, which, save for the château and one farm, was reduced to ashes.

Soldiers and wagons were either marching or halted all along the road.

Everywhere we were abused and threatened. They made signs that we were going to be shot, to have our heads cut off, to be hanged. Filth was thrown at our heads. They spat in our faces. We kept our heads up, though ; it was not we who were degraded. An officer superintending the march kept striking with a horse-whip every one who passed within reach. Other officers in motor-cars—or a number of them—yelled at us or flourished revolvers in our direction. This happened whenever we met any troops until we entrained.

From time to time our captain, who was riding, stopped to watch us pass, and occasionally he spoke. His conversation was monotonous and lacked charm. "You are beasts." "You have behaved like beasts." We came to a halt at Achêne. We found some French soldiers prisoners there. All communication with them was forbidden. Another group of prisoners arrived from Dinant. They, too, had been robbed.

They gave us some soup for the second time, and then started us off towards Comoux. We had not quite reached this village by nightfall. After awhile we could only speak in a whisper. The camp was prepared in a damp field, under strict supervision. We were placed in a circle, four rows deep. There were numerous sentries in front and in rear.

We had to lie down closely packed. We were forbidden to get up or speak on any pretext whatever. Those who disobeyed were to be shot.

About midnight there arose piercing, heartrending cries of "Help! Help!" We heard the soldiers say, "Don't shoot. He's mad." Then the sound of heavy blows and the falling of a body. The cries became fainter and at last ceased.

Next morning a body was lying about 20 yards away from the camp, with one hand feebly moving. It was one of the prisoners—a poor fellow of feeble intelligence. His father, who was with us, was forbidden to go near him. Nothing was done for him, and we departed, leaving him on the ground. He was able to get up later on and returned to Dinant.

Four children, from twelve to fourteen years of age, who had been arrested at the same time as ourselves, were released.

After giving each of us a handful of biscuits, they started us off again and took us to Haversin by by-roads. On the way the order was "If you hear shots, lie down. If anyone tries to run away, he will be shot."

Instead of surrounding us, as they did the day before, the soldiers were placed in file in the middle of the column of prisoners, who marched in fours.

We learned later that this precaution was due to the fact that there was still a detachment of French soldiers in the country. They maintained themselves there for some time, and finally nearly all managed to cross the Dutch frontier in plain clothes. Cyclists preceded the column and cleared all the inhabitants out of the way.

At Haversin the inhabitants were only permitted to give us a little water.

Many suffered from the marching. Some of us were wearing sabots, but many had only slippers on—these were evidently the most dangerous of the francs-tireurs!

During a halt they gave us a little more soup.

At last, after nine hours on the road, we arrived at Marche.

The streets were full of people. Those who had relatives there tried to see and especially to be seen. Thus they would have news of us at Dinant, where our relatives must be devoured by anxiety. And they, women and children, what fate was in store for them?

They huddled us into a room. An inscription over the door said that there was accommodation for 100 soldiers. We were over 400 ! The Frenchmen were taken elsewhere. The inhabitants brought us shoes, hats and caps (most of us were bareheaded). They sent us also coffee and sandwiches. These the Germans devoured.

Our captain appeared : " Those still with money must give it up. If not, they will be shot. You will be searched right down to your shoes." The soldiers began a complete search, but, being tired, soon left off. Some had collected on the way empty bottles in case they could get water. That led to another visit from the captain. " Put those bottles down. Any man found again with a bottle will be shot."

No news of the Staff. The soldiers were asked if one might speak to an officer. They grinned and shrugged their shoulders. The Germans gave us some crusts of bread. We were horribly crowded. Some did manage to lie down, but the air down there was so vitiated that they could not remain in that position. A companion in misfortune and I shared a chair between us. We were among the lucky ones ! It was a relief when, somewhat late the next morning, they took us out of our prison. We took the Melreux road. On the way bread was handed round.

At Melreux railway station we were again counted and changed our escort. It was no advantage to us. There was a train of cattle trucks in the station. Bustling, kicking and hitting us, they got us on board and padlocked us in. There had been beasts in the trucks before us. The dung was hastily removed. No benches and no straw.

After a two hours' wait, two soldiers entered our truck and we departed by the Amblève line.

Every time the train stopped the soldiers guarding the stations insulted us. When we reached Germany it was still worse. If the platform at which the train stopped was not on the side where the door was open, that was at once shut and the other opened. If there were two platforms, a door was opened on each side alternately, to give a treat more to the German hearts. We were treated like beasts in a menagerie. Officers and soldiers—and they were everywhere—gave the lead to the civilians. The women and children kept on insulting and using threatening gestures at us.

Our escort was welcomed as if they had done something heroic.

At some station or other we saw a woman cheering from her window. She unfastened her dress, shewed her breasts, and made as if to offer them to the soldiers.

The journey lasted 23 hours. Once only had we anything to eat and drink, and we owed that to the Red Cross.

On the journey a prisoner was killed by a revolver shot while trying to escape from the moving train.

About three a.m. on August 28th we alighted at Wilhelmshöhe Station (Cassel). We were formed up in ranks, counted, entrusted to a fresh detachment of soldiers, and at a quick pace we marched along the streets of the city. Our arrival must have been announced, for, in spite of the early hour, a hostile, abusive and threatening crowd lined the streets. There were women and even children there.

The old and lame could not keep up at the pace we were marched. Their companions helped them and dragged them along, while the soldiers stimulated their flagging energies with the butt ends of their rifles.

We reached the prison and were put into cells, three or four of us together. As they were shutting up M. Brichet, the forest inspector, he desired to have his son (fourteen or fifteen years old) with him. "No father with his son," said the warder. Judge Herbecq was also separated from his son (sixteen). Two or three days afterwards, however, the two lads got leave to join their fathers.

Many others were not so fortunate.

I will not delay to speak of the mental suffering that our imprisonment entailed—suffering caused by anxiety about our families and our country, and also by the uncertainty how long we should be kept prisoners, by our isolation and by our want of occupation.

The day but one after our arrival we were taken to a shower bath and each was given a pair of shoes and a shirt. They put a comb into each cell.

They made us fill up an identification form. The prison authorities were astounded at the criminals who had been brought to them! The majority were artisans and tradespeople. There were also the burgomaster of Dinant, a sheriff (*échevin*), the professors at the High School, the post master, the inspector of forests, all the warders at Dinant (arrested at the prison with one of

their prisoners), advocates, three assistant judges, two judges, the public prosecutor, and one of his deputies. There were besides one lunatic, a dozen children from thirteen to sixteen, and some old men, one of eighty-one years of age.

After eight days we were assembled in a courtyard and told that we were not found guilty, but were only detained for reasons of public safety, and could write home. After a further wait of eight days, each was given a post card. Then fifteen days later, several received a sheet of paper and an envelope. Towards the end of our detention we were able to write almost as we liked. But it was practically of no use. At the outside only a dozen letters reached Dinant before our return. Not until the middle of October did we get permission to send a list of the prisoners to Belgium. Some of the letters sent to us reached Cassel.

Our prison was a very large one. There were 400 or 500 common criminals, including some serving life sentences. They were better treated than we were.

Our cells, each occupied by three or four, were about nine metres square, and contained about twenty-five cubic metres. Light and air came from windows with dull panes, placed about the height of a man. The upper part could be half-lowered so as to admit air. There was also a movable pane. When a knob was pushed the pane opened and one could catch a glimpse of a courtyard and a bit of country. The common criminals might do that. We were strictly forbidden to do it.

Our furniture consisted of a radiator, a table, some pegs, a tiny wardrobe, a case containing clothes brushes and boot brushes, a porcelain jug, a stone pitcher, four bowls and four spoons, a small wash basin, two hand towels made out of old prison clothes and never changed, a bucket and a chamber. No chair, the frame of an iron bedstead—of no use because the mattress had been removed—and lastly two trusses of straw and four blankets. The straw was soon reduced to dust, and we had to wait two months for it to be renewed.

When we complained they made excuses. It had been raining; the peasants had not been able to thresh their corn, or there were no horses to cart the straw. Most often they only shrugged their shoulders.

Eight or ten days before our departure they put one or two chairs in each cell. The ordinary criminals had both a bed and a chair.

Some of the cells were underground and were lit by a window on a level with the courtyard. They were dark, damp and cold.

Once a week we were taken to the courtyard for an hour. There, watched by soldiers with fixed bayonets, we walked round the yard in single file. We were not permitted to walk in pairs. About the middle of October the number of walks was increased and made three, and then five, a week. The duration never exceeded three-quarters of an hour. Except on Sundays, the German prisoners exercised every day.

They were all put to work. Of us, after a fortnight or three weeks, some were put to gardening, paving or washing. The choice of gangs was left to the warders. At first there seemed to be some kind of rotation; but the warders preferred to have the same men and so the same men always went.

There was some improvement later on. Tailors and shoemakers were put to work. The burgomaster of Dinant, and six or seven others washed potatoes. About the end of October, an effort was made to find work for a larger number of prisoners. The prison governor entrusted our affairs to the Catholic schoolmaster attached to the prison, and he endeavoured to relieve our boredom.

The number permitted to work in the courtyards was increased. They put us to making mats and to filling mattresses. With about thirty others, I was occupied in plaiting bags. The work was done in the open. It was a double relief not to feel the oppressiveness of the walls and to meet others who were not cell companions. Very many could never get leave to quit their cells for a moment or obtain any occupation.

To overcome the deadly dullness which afflicted us all, the prisoners made dominoes drawn on pieces of paper, packs of cards, and even draughts and chessmen, the pieces being made of breadcrumbs. They were made very small, for bread was scarce. They also distributed among us a few packs of cards!

The food was quite inadequate. We had each day 450 grammes of hard black bread. In the morning a pint of some tepid fluid which may have been coffee. At midday three-quarters of a litre of greasy soup. At night half a litre of vegetable soup. On three occasions we had potatoes, but never any meat. Turnip and cabbage soups were the usual fare. After a certain time this latter became a nauseating and unwholesome

diet. Some of the prisoners were engaged in cutting cabbages to make sauer-kraut. They had to preserve carefully the damaged leaves, and twice a week our soup was made of them.

The German prisoners received lard, herrings, and perhaps meat, for once or twice some of us found a piece of meat not larger than a nut in our soup. I think this accident occurred when they emptied into our soup what was left over from that made for the Germans. They also had bread and to spare, for several times at the commencement of our imprisonment they threw some into the courtyard from their cell windows. This irregular distribution was stopped. The area of our walk was reduced and the bread no longer reached us.

In short, we were always hungry. About the end of October, those of us, who had relations within Germany, were allowed to have money sent them. We could then buy bread and sausage. There were some who bought as much as a pound of bread a day.

On our return, the doctors at Dinant found that several were suffering from illness and serious consequences from malnutrition.

Tobacco was always forbidden.

There was a doctor attached to the prison. After a time we had free access to him, but it was not so at first.

One Croibien had been slightly wounded in the forearm by a bullet at Dinant. The wound, receiving little or no attention on the march, festered. In spite of his sufferings, he was refused attention at Cassel. It was only after several days that they decided to send him to the infirmary. They had to amputate his arm. He died a day or two after the operation. Neither during his life nor after his death were his father and brothers, who were also prisoners, allowed to see him.

According to those who went there, the infirmary was a marvel of uncleanness.

Medicine was only distributed very sparingly. For example, M. C—— asked the doctor for a dose of arsenic which he had been accustomed to take at Dinant. "Have you any money?" said the doctor to him. "Yes." "Then you will have arsenic." And it cost him two marks.

The organisation of the religious services was the only thing properly done, save that mass was said on Fridays instead of Sundays.

There was no reason for arresting us, nor do I know what reason they can have had for releasing us.

One fine day they told us that we were about to leave. Our return was carried out in four parties. The first left on November 18th. The others followed at intervals of a few days.

It would be unjust not to mention the courage with which all bore their captivity. "Let them keep us as long as they will, provided they are driven out and we shall be masters in our own house when we return," said one of the workmen prisoners to me. He thus rendered a feeling which I know was held by all: Liberty for us, yes, but for our country first.

M. TCHOFFEN,

Public Prosecutor of Dinant.

Comment is superfluous. We do not think we need emphasise the importance of this work, the fruit of enquiries made on the spot and the personal testimony of a distinguished magistrate, head of the public prosecutor's department at Dinant.

As the Public Prosecutor of Dinant says, the number of victims, who have been identified, is between 630 and 650.

We do not wish to overburden our report by publishing the long list of the dead. We content ourselves with setting out in the Appendix the names of a great number of old men, women, and children who were murdered.

In the Province of Namur, apart from the villages of Romedenne,* Onhaye,† Anthée,‡ and Sorinnes,|| mentioned by the Public Prosecutor of Dinant, and the towns of Namur, Tamines, Andenne, and Dinant, and the communes of Surice, Hastière-par-delà and Hermeton, with which our Eleventh Report deals, numerous villages and hamlets were almost totally destroyed.

* On the pretext that one of their officers had been killed at Surice by a young girl of 15, the Germans delivered up the village of Romedenne to sack. Pillage was general. 120 houses were burned down. Many inhabitants were murdered. Among them were M. Collard, an old man of 75, father of Major Collard, aide-de-camp to General Leman, and Mme Penasse and her daughter, aged 13. In the church of Romedenne there were several wounded Frenchmen lying on straw. The Germans killed them all and set the church on fire.

† Five persons were shot, including the curé of the village and a little girl of 6 (Leah Collignon). Four were accidentally killed. 114 houses were burned down. 30 only remain untouched.

‡ 16 people were shot, including Abbé Piret, the curé of the village, Dr. Jacques, murdered at Surice, and a woman, Céline Crépin. Of 83 houses, 72 were set on fire.

|| Everything was burned down, except the church, the château and a farm. Two people were killed.

This is the case at Auvélais,* Spontin,† Maurenne,‡ Willersée, Villers-en-Fagne, Franchimont, Frasnes, Morville, and Dourbes.||

The following places also were partially burned down : Monceau, Louette-Saint-Pierre, Bourseigne-Neuve, Bièvre, Biesme, Silenriex, Ermeton-sur-Biert,§ Stave, Oret, Mariembourg, Bonnines,¶ Bouge, Waulsort, Arsimont, and St. Gérard. In a great many other localities the number of the houses which have been burnt is very high.

Apart from a few cases where the fires were caused by shells during the fighting, all these were criminal acts. The fire was caused deliberately with the intention of destruction.

Many churches in the diocese of Namur were intentionally set on fire ; notably those of Dinant (Notre Dame), Walcourt (Notre Dame), Spontin, St. Nicolas (Dinant), St. Pierre (Dinant), Frasnes, Porcheresse (Wellin), Ethe, Surice, Évrehailles, Romedenne, and Willersée.

Many vicarages, with their interesting local records, were destroyed, as at Izel, Hermeton-sur-Meuse, Jamoigne, Hastière-par-delà, Ethe, Assenois, Dorinnes, Tintigny, Louette - St. - Pierre, Aisemont, Villers-en-Fagne, St. Vincent, Biesme, Spontin, Framont, Jehonville, Houde-mont and Willersée.

There were numerous desecrations of churches and sacred objects, as in Luxembourg, at Porcheresse, Ethe, Ortho, Musson and Maissin, in the Province of Namur, at Bonnines, Anthée, Maizeret, Cognelée, Foy-Notre-Dame, Évrehailles, Lesve, Lisogne, Awagne, Sorinne, Romedenne, and Hastière-par-delà.

In the same diocese of Namur 25 priests and monks were murdered.

About 250 priests and monks were wounded or stood against a wall, though in the end they were not shot, or underwent very harsh treatment.

* 55 people were shot at Auvélais and 124 houses set on fire. Numerous dwellings were plundered. At the "Maison du Peuple" over 47,000 francs in coin and notes contained in two safes were stolen.

† 45 people were murdered, including the village curé, the burgo-master and eight women or girls. 136 houses were set on fire. About 60 inhabitants were taken away, most of them barefooted, across the stubble, their arms tied behind them and raised from their backs by cords passed round their necks. They were insulted and ill-used in every way.

‡ 44 houses were burned down.

§ Three persons were killed and 45 houses set on fire.

¶ Six people were shot and 87 houses set on fire.

|| 42 houses were completely, and 22 partly, destroyed.

Nearly 100 places in the Provinces of Namur and Luxembourg were the scene of the murder of civilians. In many places old men, women, boys, girls and infants were victims. These murders were accompanied by refinements of cruelty not only to the victims, but to their wives, mothers and children.

APPENDIX.

First List of Old Men, Women and Children murdered by the German Troops at Dinant.

OLD MEN.

Emile Arès	..	..	66	years	old
Léopold Barzin	..	..	71	„	„
Charles Bietlot	..	..	76	„	„
Célestin Bon	..	..	74	„	„
Théophile Bouchat	..	..	68	„	„
Alexander Bourdon	..	..	71	„	„
Emile Collard	..	..	75	„	„
Jean Joseph Collard	..	..	77	„	„
Auguste Couillard	..	..	72	„	„
Joseph Culot	..	..	68	„	„
Désiré Deaty	..	..	74	„	„
Julien Disig	..	..	68	„	„
Adelin Dory	..	..	69	„	„
Alexander Jacquet	..	..	70	„	„
Pierre Jacquet	..	..	65	„	„
Pierre Lisoir	..	..	71	„	„
Edmond Manteaux	..	..	70	„	„
Alphonse Martin	..	..	68	„	„
Jules Materne	..	..	70	„	„
Eugène Mathieu	..	..	70	„	„
Nicholas Mercenier	..	..	72	„	„
Lucien Milcamps	..	..	68	„	„
Jules Mornard	..	..	80	„	„
Joseph Morelle	..	..	69	„	„
Léon Naus	..	..	70	„	„
Léon Nicaise	..	..	75	„	„
François Fastrès	..	..	68	„	„
Florent Gaudinne	..	..	80	„	„
Felicien Genot	..	..	65	„	„
Henri Georges	..	..	68	„	„
Joseph Gerard	..	..	77	„	„
Léopold Gouze	..	..	66	„	„
Remy Himmer	..	..	65	„	„
Eugène Houlrin	..	..	75	„	„
Nicolas Hubin	..	..	77	„	„
Gustave Nicaise	..	..	77	„	„

Olivier Piérard	..	..	67	years	old
Adrien Piette	..	..	73	"	"
Simon Raskin	..	..	78	"	"
Charles Rouffange	..	..	68	"	"
Emile Rouvauz	..	..	65	"	"
Jules Seglim	..	..	67	"	"
Etienne Simon	..	..	78	"	"
Félix Simonet	..	..	73	"	"

WOMEN AND GIRLS.

Marie Alardo	..	..	18	years	old
Mélanie Anciaux-Laverge			38	"	"
Marie Batteux	..	..	40	"	"
D. Beaussart	..	..	78	"	"
Zoé Betemps-Burnay	..	..		"	"
G. Bolleux-Moulin	..	..	22	"	"
Henriette Betemps-Poncelet				"	"
Adèle Bovy	..	..	28	"	"
Marie Bovy-Defays	..	..	50	"	"
Widow Bourdon	..	..	80	"	"
Clotilde Bourdon-Bourguignon			70	"	"
Anna Bourdon-Raes	..	..	50	"	"
Jeanne Bourdon	..	..	33	"	"
(of Anseremme)					
Marie Bourguignon-Bultot			39	"	"
Mme. Jadot Boussard	..	..	78	"	"
Félicité Javand-Polet	..	..		"	"
Marie Joris-Lamard	..	..	31	"	"
Mme. Kinique	..	..		"	"
Louise Kinique	..	..	24	"	"
Joséphine Lehaye	..	..	75	"	"
Jeanne Lempereur	..	..	16	"	"
Elvire Maquet	..	..	20	"	"
Madeleine Marsigny	..	..	22	"	"
Henriette Martin	..	..	19	"	"
Marie Martin	..	..	17	"	"
Mme. Jules Materne	..	..		"	"
Mme. Meurat-Delieux	..	..	38	"	"
Mme. Meunce-Henenne	..	..	60	"	"
Marie Minet-Gaudinne	..	..		"	"
Augustine Charbottier	..	..	61	"	"
Euphrasie Collard	..	..	75	"	"
Héloïse Collin	..	..	79	"	"
(Widow) Dauphini-Mourton			76	"	"
(Widow) Deleet-Marlier	..	..		"	"
Marie Dishoeuvre	..	..		"	"

Clementine Dupont-Dumont	36	years	old
(Widow) Géron-Fastrez ..	42	"	"
Mme. Camille Fievez ..		"	"
Marie Florine Laloux ..	32	"	"
Pauline Fondine	18	"	"
Mélanie Saudinne-Minet ..	45	"	"
Mme. Gérard-Bovy ..	23	"	"
Mme. Joseph Guery-Wartigue	20	"	"
Mme. Guerry-Patard ..		"	"
Marguerite Guetin.. ..	20	"	"
Juliette Herman		"	"
Appoline Hottelet-Georges		"	"
Hortense Jacquet-Sarrazin	70	"	"
Leopoldine Mouvin Van Heden		"	"
Marguerite Morelle	11	"	"
Marie Morelle-Pinsinaille		"	"
Joséphoine Naus	67	"	"
Marie Paquet	19	"	"
Adèle Pinsinaille	44	"	"
(Widow) Pinsinaille	78	"	"
Julie Polet Deskène	36	"	"
Leopoldine Rameux	20	"	"
Nelly Rodrigue-Ninette	24	"	"
Théodorine Tassogne ..		"	"
Marie Thonon-Legros ..	51	"	"
Marie Toussaint (Mrs. Schram)	66	"	"
Félicie Toussaint-Pirlot ..	67	"	"
Victorine Toussaint-Delimoy	81	"	"
Hélène Toussaint	33	"	"
Mme. Stevaux-Anciaux ..	85	"	"
Marie Storway-Polet ..	36	"	"
Clotilde Van Loen-Matagne		"	"

CHILDREN.

Félix Bolleux	20	months	old
Auguste Bara	15	years	"
Marie Beaujot	5	"	"
Marthe Beaujot	16	"	"
Georgette Charlier... ..	9	"	"
Maurice Charlier	16	"	"
Léon Colle	16	"	"
Georges Colignon	16	"	"
Maurice Betamps	19	months	"
Henri Bourdon	16	years	"
Jeanne Bourdon (of Dinant)	13	"	"
Edmond Bourguignon ...	16	"	"
Marcel Bovy	5	"	"

Camille Bultot	...	...	14	years	old
Norbert Bultot	...	...	2½	"	"
Louis Charbottier	...	...	15	"	"
Anna Charlier	...	...	16	"	"
Gilda Genon	...	...	2½	months	"
Eugène Goffin	...	...	15	years	"
Edmond Guetin	...	...	3	"	"
Georges Hennuy	...	...	14	"	"
Marcel Hennuy	...	...	15	"	"
Charles Lemaire	...	...	13	"	"
Benjamin Louis	...	...	15	"	"
Gilda Marbot	...	...	14	months	"
Emile Meurat	...	...	7	"	"
Eva Meurat	...	...	6	years	"
Josephine Meurat	...	...	2½	"	"
Andrée Michat	...	...	3½	"	"
Georges Delaey	...	...	16	"	"
Eugène Deloge	...	...	15	"	"
René Dupont	...	...	10	"	"
X. Dupont	...	...	8	"	"
Joseph Firmin	...	...	16	"	"
Félix Fivet	...	...	3	weeks	"
Marcel Fondine	...	...	15	years	"
Robert Fondine	...	...	14	"	"
Réné Gaudinne	...	...	18	"	"
Alphonse Migeotte	...	...	14	"	"
Jules Morelle	...	...	16	"	"
Nelly Pollet	...	...	18	months	"
Edouard Pollet	...	...	15	years	"
Jean Rodrigue	...	...	6	months	"
Maurice Roucoux	...	...	16	years	"
Henriette Roulin	...	...	12	"	"
Vital Sorée	...	...	15	"	"
Nelly Struval	...	...	2½	"	"
Maurice Thibaut	...	...	15	"	"
Jules Vinstock	...	...	15	"	"
George Zvollen	...	...	14	"	"

President.

COOREMAN.

Vice-President.

COMTE GOBLET D'ALVIELLA.

*Secretaries.*CHEVALLIER ERNST DE BUNSWYCK.
ORTS.

TWENTY-FIRST REPORT.

Report of the Delegacy of the Commission of Inquiry sitting at London.

Le Havre, 1st September, 1915.

M. CARTON DE WIART,
Minister of Justice.

MONSIEUR LE PRESIDENT,

The Delegates of the Commission of Inquiry, sitting at London,* have forwarded us the following report.

“ London, July 29th, 1915.

“ To M. G. COOREMAN, Minister of State,

President of the Commission of Inquiry on the Violation of the Rules of International Law and of the Laws and Customs of War.

MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE,

Since the report which we had the honour of presenting to you towards the close of December, 1914, we have continued to examine witnesses among the Belgian refugees in England. We have made a special point of summoning the most recent arrivals, who can give precise details as to the facts already before the Commission of Inquiry.

The conclusions established by the Committee set up by the British Government under the chairmanship of Lord Bryce have moreover confirmed, on the largest scale, the inquiry of your Commission as to the excesses committed by the enemy invading Belgium, especially for the district between Louvain, Aerschot, Malines (Mechlin) and Vilvorde. The enquiry, which collected the depositions of the Belgian refugees for the English Committee, stopped at the beginning of this

* The Delegacy of the Commission of Inquiry sitting at London is composed as follows:—

Sir Mackenzie Chalmers, K.C.B., formerly Under Secretary at the Home Office, and Member of the Council of India, President.
MM. de Cartier des Marchienne, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of H.M. the King of the Belgians, and Henri Lafontaine, Senator, Members; Henri Davignon, LL.D., Secretary.

year. We have endeavoured since then to record evidence relating to incontestible violations of the laws of war and the rules of humanity with regard to respect for unarmed civilians and protection of soldiers who are wounded or prisoners. We have the honour to report to you the result of these investigations.

The great bulk of the refugees in England are Flemish peasants. Their collective testimony, unanimous and free from rhetoric and passion, amounts to a terrible charge against the German armies in the rural district which they trampled and drenched with blood. The Bryce Report, with its Appendices, is conclusive on this matter. We have devoted our attention to witnesses of a better educated class, being thus free to make a stricter cross-examination, with a view to a minute examination of their declarations. The members of the liberal professions, particularly priests, whom we have heard, enable us to give you some matters in confirmation of the facts which you yourselves have already established by your earlier enquiries—facts, the number and nature of which must remain a source of astonishment throughout the civilised world.

We refer only to direct evidence. We have not taken any other except so far as it ensured the possibility of arriving at direct evidence.

I.

The events at *Aerschot*, already established by the evidence of the victims themselves, were narrated to us by a priest belonging to a religious foundation who resided in the city from the day the Germans entered until he was deported to Germany with 22 other priests and monks. We give only that part of his story which rests on his personal experience.

On the morning of August 19th, the Germans made their way into the convent where the witness resided. This convent had been converted into an ambulance, properly registered under the auspices of the Belgian Red Cross. There were wounded Belgians in it. Although the principal door, over which the Red Cross was flying, was open, the Germans hacked open the side doors. With fixed bayonets, led by officers, revolver in hand, the soldiers invaded the ambulance, on the pretence that officers and soldiers were hiding there. They wished to take them away, and themselves tore off the bandages of the wounded, openly declaring, "We pay no attention to the Red Cross."

The staff, priests, monks, lay brothers, and a few civilians who had been seized outside, were stood along the front of the building to be shot. The order was, however, not carried out, though some bullets fired in the direction of the dressing station killed three civilians. The staff of the dressing station succeeded in escaping while the soldiers were occupying the convent, firing at random, and after passing through the streets in the midst of the firing took refuge in the civil hospital.

In the evening the staff of the ambulance re-established the convent, where a large number of wounded civilians were entrusted to their care. These were visited at regular intervals by a German surgeon, for whom one can have nothing but praise.

On the 22nd or 23rd August a new and very numerous body of German soldiers was stationed in the convent, in spite of the superior's protests. The officers made merry there. Hundreds of empty bottles were found in the corridor.

On the 26th, the curé of Gelrode brought to the ambulance three of his parishioners who had been wounded by the Germans in his village. In spite of the advice of the staff, he decided to return to his parish. We saw him no more, and learned later that he was seized, tortured and finally put to death by the German troops.

The German officers quartered in the ambulance used it as an observation post.

On the evening of August 27th, sustained firing was heard near the convent. About 3 a.m., an officer ordered all lights in the wards to be put out. On the 28th, in the morning, two officers, revolver in hand, with about forty soldiers, invaded the convent. They said that by superior orders the house must be cleared, as shots had been fired and luminous signals given. The wounded were then taken to the town hospital, and the staff, then composed entirely of priests and monks, for the lay brothers had been sent away, were taken to the church under escort. On the way, German soldiers insulted the prisoners, but the officer commanding the escort, on the other hand, shewed his good will and tried to stop the insults. The church was already full of civilians—men, women and children. The priests and monks were searched. The chalices they had brought were taken from them and placed on the altar.

The captivity of the staff of the ambulance lasted from August 28th to September 6th. The choir

was reserved for them. They had to lie on the altar carpet. They were only given bread and water and sometimes a little soup. On the 29th the women and children were allowed to leave. On the 30th an American monk and another, a Dutchman, were released. At different times, German soldiers came and abused the priests. On the 30th a sergeant-major, asked by the priests about the firing on the night of the 27th, for which they were blamed, replied, "It was a piece of stupidity. They were our men and have been punished."

On September 6th, the priests were allowed to celebrate mass. That day, they began to give passports to prisoners under 18 or over 45 years old. Priests and monks were not included in this proceeding. About 4.30 there was great excitement. This is what happened. We reproduce the exact words of a witness, signed by him after they were read to him.

"About 4.30 there suddenly came an order to form in rank and go to the station. On the way we were grossly insulted by an officer before weeping women and children. All the soldiers echoed him. There were 22 of us, and we had a huge escort. A friar aged 75 was struck with the butt end of rifles. When we arrived at the station, we joined some 300 civilians. The men had been taken just as they were from the church, and in this garb, a primitive one for several of them, they had been carried off."

These statements are almost literally confirmed by a passage from the note-book of a German military cyclist, already quoted in part in the Fifth Report.*

This note-book, which has been in our hands, does not bear the owner's name. The following is a complete translation of the crucial passage:

"September 6th was a day of rest. We only sent off 300 Belgians to Germany, among them 22 priests. It was dreadful to see the women and children bidding them farewell. All these people are incited by the priests, who have preached in the churches that they will gain Heaven by firing on the Germans and killing them."

The witness gave us an account of this journey to Germany. The ambulance attendants were still wearing their Red Cross armllets. Finally these were taken from them, in spite of their protests. At the stations, the populace was encouraged to insult the prisoners. On

* See Annex vii.

September 8th, when they arrived at the camp of Senne-lager, near Paderborn, orders were given that the priests should be decently treated. They were, nevertheless, lodged in a stable. Their cassocks were taken from them, and they were forced to put on the cloth costume of common law prisoners, for which they had to pay nine marks. The next day, an examining magistrate interrogated some of them, and told them that their arrest was due to a mistake. All the priests and monks were thereupon taken away to Münster, still wearing their livery of shame; at Münster they were interned in the Great Seminary.

Their detention lasted until December 20th. On the 19th they were given German passports, but they could not obtain restitution of their papers, notably those which showed them to be ambulance attendants.

II.

We have heard some new evidence bearing on events at Louvain, and establishing certain details by reference to the position from which the witnesses assisted at the shooting of citizens, the arson, the pillage, and the evacuation of the town.

A Professor of the University stated that on August 25th, after 7 p.m., he and his wife came out of their house at the Tirlemont Gate; while he was speaking to a party of German soldiers who had asked him the way, he saw a German military motor coming from the Boulevard de Tirlemont, and making for the Rue de Tirlemont, which stopped for a moment and made luminous signals. Shortly afterwards, a fusillade broke out in the Rue de Tirlemont. The Professor's wife had a bullet through her skirts; he hurried her off, and they were obliged to hide in the cellar of a house in the Rue de la Plaine.

A well-to-do artisan saw the arrival of the German infantry by the Diest Gate that same day in the afternoon, from the window of a house at the corner of the Rue de l'Entrepot and the Rue du Sel, in the quarter of the Canal. Suddenly a German machine gun opened fire upon the infantrymen from the direction of Mont César, at a distance of about fifty metres. One of the soldiers was struck in the head, and the witness saw him fall. The other bullets from the machine gun were buried in the houses. A civilian was killed.

A Dominican Father, from the monastery of the Rue Juste-Lipse, returned from Germany, where he had been

taken with all his colleagues, gave a detailed account of what he had been able to see during the days and nights from August 26th to August 29th. His evidence seems to us noteworthy in connection with the following points :

1. Before anything had happened at Louvain, and from the beginning of the German occupation, an urgent recommendation was made daily in the Church of the Dominicans, as in all the churches of the town, by order of the German authorities, to this effect : " The civil, military, and ecclesiastical authorities beg the inhabitants of the town to remain calm, as they have been up to the present. In this case, the military authorities will not take any hostages." This proclamation was made in the two languages.

2. During the night of August 25th-26th, the monks heard, from inside the monastery, irregular firing ; they saw the glow of burning buildings, and received a number of wounded, both Germans and Belgians, among them a little boy of eight, whose shoulder was shattered. One of the wounded German soldiers, a Catholic of Polish birth, stated to the Fathers that he had been wounded by a German bullet in an exchange of shots between two groups of German soldiers.

3. During the day of August 26th, the monks watched the conflagration of the town and the destruction of the Church of Saint-Pierre from the roof of their monastery. The Father-Superintendent of the novices, who had gone out the evening before in search of a doctor, returned to the monastery accompanied by the Vice-Rector of the University. They were surrounded by German soldiers ; the whole community was mustered in one of the rooms ; the monks were ordered to hold their hands up, and the officers covered them with their revolvers. The Father-Superintendent bade farewell to the monks, to whom he explained that he was ordered to go through the burning town, together with the Vice-Rector of the University, in order to make a proclamation to the people. Towards evening, however, they were brought back by a German military doctor, who had taken them under his protection, but who stated that the town was to be rased to the ground. Two monks were requisitioned to continue the proclamations to the people. The object of the proclamations was to prevent the civilians from firing ; they invariably replied with tears, " But we are not firing."

4. On August 27th the whole community was marched to the station. At the moment when they were leaving the monastery, an old man was brought in, seriously wounded in the abdomen ; it was evident that he had but a few hours to live. A German officer proposed to finish him off, but was deterred by the Prior. One of the monks attempted to pick up a paralysed person who had fallen in the street ; the soldiers prevented him, striking him with the butt end of their muskets. The weeping, terrified population was hurrying towards the railway station. Presently they were driven out of the town towards Tirlemont, the soldiers forcing them in that direction. The German doctor, who had taken the Dominicans under his protection, at last sent them off by train to Cologne, where they would receive hospitality in the monastery of their Order.

There are very few witnesses of what happened at Louvain after August 27th. The greater part of the population had fled at this date, on the announcement by the Germans that the town was to be bombarded. It was then that the systematic pillage of the town began, as described in the note-book of the German soldier, Gaston Klein, an extract from which was published in your fifth report.*

A Belgian witness gives detailed confirmation of the following sentence of Klein's :

“The battalion marched into the town in close formation, breaking into the first houses to pillage wine and other things.”

This witness is a Belgian railway official, the father of a family. He had fled to Ghent with his family, but had made up his mind to return to his home at Louvain on August 27th. He and his family were arrested on the way by a platoon of the 162nd Regiment of German Infantry and confined in a stable in the village of Rotse-laer with many other inhabitants of the district, among them a consumptive old man, aged 92. After the burning of this village by the German soldiers, the prisoners were taken to Louvain on August 28th. There were about 2,000 of them. On the height of Wilsale, the officer of the 162nd Regiment in command of the escort gave orders to the soldiers to fire upon three agriculturists who were working in the fields. At the level crossing of

* See Annex ii.

Louvain-bassin, the officer, having noticed a shadow in one of the houses on the Diest road, ordered his men to fire a volley at the windows.

When the soldiers of the escort arrived in the Rue de la Station, they sacked various houses, notably a shop with copper goods. The prisoners were taken to the riding-school in the Place de Manège, where they remained from three to five o'clock. During this time the witness and his companions saw all sorts of stolen objects carried off on carts and in men's arms.

Shots were still heard occasionally, and there was a panic among the soldiers. However, they soon set to work again, emptying bottles of wine, especially champagne, in sight of their officer. The prisoners were lodged on the stone floor of a school, the men on one side, the women and children on the other. They had nothing to eat or drink, and the next day, the 29th, the men alone were mustered and marched through the town, the women and children being permitted to return to their villages. In the Rue Saint Martin, the Rue du Canal, and the Rue de l'Entrepot, the witness saw the dead bodies of civilians which had been lying there since August 25th. The German soldiers giggled at the sight.

Towards evening, the men over forty years of age were released, with the exception of the Curé of Wespelaar, aged 57, who was forced to march with the younger men in the direction of Malines, towards the Belgian army.

At Campenhout, the curate of the village was carried off, after being obliged to make the circuit of his parish tied to a cart, which was drawn by a horse at walking pace. Between Boortmeerbeek and Hever, the prisoners, 1,700 in number, were driven forward, and the soldiers of the escort halted, ready to fire upon any who should turn back. After a night of marching, the wretched fugitives reached a place of safety. They had been walking for seventeen hours without food.

A letter has been communicated to us, addressed to a priest of the community of Jesuit Fathers at Sydney, by a Belgian monk, who witnessed the death of Père Dupiéreux, executed by the German troops between Louvain and Brussels. We extract the following passages :

“ At last day broke, happily a day of rain which mitigated the fury of the flames. About 8 o'clock in the morning I was in my room, when I heard the voice of — shouting in the corridor: ‘ Everyone must turn out; the town is to be evacuated in an hour.’

“ Shortly afterwards, the Tervueren road presented a lamentable appearance. The poor inhabitants had tied up their most precious possessions hastily in little parcels; many of them had fled taking nothing with them; others were carrying sick and infirm persons, or little children. I myself carried for a long time a poor little bare-footed urchin. At intervals we came upon German patrols; we approached holding up our hands and showing white handkerchiefs. They received us with insults: *Schweinepriester, Hallunken* (pigs of priests, rascals) who incited the people to fire upon us. Others more moderate explained: *Die Unschuldigen müssen mit den Schuldigen leiden* (The innocent must suffer with the guilty).

After passing several of these patrols uninjured, we arrived at last at Tervueren, after walking for about two hours. We hoped soon to be safe in Bussels.

But here the road was barred by a large number of soldiers. We were stopped. We had to show everything, to empty our pockets and lay everything on the ground in the mud. We were placed in a row with the soldiers in front of us, hurling insults at us with the usual refrain of *Schweine*. The officer had ordered them not to approach us. But he had scarcely turned his back when they advanced to ill-treat us; the officer could only restrain them by pointing his revolver at them. Some of the soldiers were ordered to search us, to see if we had any arms or cartridges; they declared that one or two priests had been found in possession of revolvers. I had unbuttoned my cassock at the top, thinking that this would suffice, but a soldier tore it open from top to bottom with a brutal gesture, pulling off all the buttons but two.

“ He had a cartridge in his hand while he was searching me, and was going to slip it into my pocket, when Father P. noticed it and told the officer. I do not know whether this soldier was punished.

“ After searching us, they took us into a large meadow adjoining the road, and made us sit on the grass wet from the rain; soldiers were set to guard us. All the monks and priests, who arrived, were put to wait there, even some nuns, about a hundred in all. We remained there from half an hour to an hour. Then they made us stand in two rows along a wooden fence which divided the meadow in half. We all thought they were going to shoot us. We put our rosaries round our necks and took our crucifixes in our hands. The priests gave the absolution.

“ They then divided us into groups of twenty. My group was taken behind the fence to the other half of the meadow.

“ After a while, I could not say how long, two soldiers brought in Father Dupiereux. Another came bearing a paper and asking to whom it belonged. The Father claimed it. They then asked for someone who could speak German, and my name was mentioned. Think what I saw! The Father had a white cross marked on his back, and he was holding his crucifix in his hands, and looking steadily at it. A soldier handed the paper to me; the officer said: ‘First you are to read this paper in French, and then you are to translate it into German. You had better be careful; if you omit a single word, you will be shot with him.’ My heart was beating violently. The poor Father was already condemned. What was I to do? Not read? Would the death of the Father follow my reading? The following was the substance of these notes: ‘The Germans have invaded Belgium, burning and killing on every side. Like hordes of barbarians, they

have carried destruction in their wake. When Omar had burnt the library of Alexandria, it could hardly have been believed that such a deed could be repeated. And yet it has happened again at Louvain : the Library has been given over to the flames. This, then, is the famous *Germanische Kultur* of which they are so proud !

“ When I had got so far, the officer said : ‘ *Genug, ab* (Enough, go).’ Someone tried to intercede : ‘ *Kein Wort mehr* (Not another word).’ Hereupon the Father, who had listened to the reading calmly, with perfect self-possession, asked for absolution. This was explained to the officer, who seemed to have some difficulty in understanding, but gave permission. The Father knelt down, and Father Fernand Willaert received his confession. Then the Father got up. Father W. took him by the hand. The officer cried : ‘ *Vorwärts für den Front* (Forward to the front)’. The Father advanced without hesitating a moment, his eyes never leaving the crucifix which he wore on his breast. When he was about fifteen metres in front of our row, he halted at the officer’s command. The latter then ordered four soldiers to place themselves between the Father and us. He had his back to us, showing the white cross marked upon it. The officer gave the word : ‘ *Legt an* (Take aim). *Feuer* (Fire)’. The four shots were fired simultaneously, making but a single detonation, and the Father fell on his back. His arms still twitched. Only then were the spectators, among whom was the victim’s twin-brother, ordered to make a half turn. A *confrère* turned round again to see what followed : the officer approached the body and fired his revolver into the ear, the bullet passing our through the eye.

“ The officer then made me translate the following proclamation : ‘ You will be taken with us in our carts. When we arrive at a village, two or three of you will be chosen to go and warn the Burgomaster to keep the population quiet. If shots are fired from any house, the whole village will be burnt, and all the inhabitants killed, as well as yourselves.’

We all got into the carts and installed ourselves as best we could, some on sacks of oats, some on planks.

“ Among others we had with us Mgr. Ladeuze, Lord Rector of the University of Louvain, and Mgr. de Becker, President of the American Seminary.

“ We traversed Brussels in this fashion, the crowds on the boulevards wondering anxiously what this singular procession of priests could mean. Towards 8 in the evening, thanks to the intervention of the Father Provincial, we were released.”

III.

Your eleventh Report, Monsieur le Président, contained an impartial account of the burning of Tamines and of the massacres which took place there. We have taken the evidence of two witnesses, who participated in almost the whole atrocious sequel of events, and that of others, who were present only at a portion of them.

You know that M. l’Abbé Hottlet, the parish priest of Les Alloux at Tamines, and also M. l’Abbé Docq were killed in the systematic and authorised massacre of some 450 men at least, on the evening of August 22nd. During

the whole time that the fighting between the French troops on the farther side of the Sambre and the German troops from Velaines, which had been stopped at the bridge of Tamines, was going on, a great number of the inhabitants had been seized, without distinction of age or sex, and successively exposed in the fields and meadows to the south of the Church of Les Alloux, and to the east of the colliery of Sainte-Engénie. This living rampart having checked the French fire, the civilians were shut up in the church of Les Alloux, whence the men were brought out in the evening, to be executed in the Place Saint-Martin, between the Sambre and the railway from Namur to Charleroi.

A witness who was close to the Abbé Hottlet until the moment when he was led off to execution gave us the following account :

“ On Saturday, the 22nd, in the morning, the Germans came to the Presbytery about 4.30. They fired at our gate, which had been broken in with an axe ; it was the garden gate. Four soldiers came in, and one laid down his axe beside M. le Curé. I had to go up into all the rooms with them carrying a lamp, to satisfy them that there were no French soldiers hidden there. After this visit, during which two other soldiers kept M. le Curé covered with their revolvers, he returned to the church and fetched the Holy Sacrament, which he brought back under a hail of bullets.

“ M. le Curé gave the soldiers fruit, beer, and bread and butter. The vicar and his sisters came and joined us. Finally we all took refuge in the cellar, where M. le Curé confessed us and gave us the Sacrament. Towards noon, we came up to try to get something to eat. But some soldiers came to summon us, to put us with all the other civilians they had collected since the morning, and drive us out under the fire of the French soldiers. We were above 800 persons, including women and children. They put us into a meadow on the road to Velaines. The French ceased firing when they saw us. Then the German army defiled past us. Afterwards they moved us to another meadow. It was 5.30 in the evening. They then took us back to Les Alloux. The Germans made us ask pardon, and cry ‘ Long live Germany ! ’ The children were crying and screaming. We went and drank the water at the colliery. Some soldiers had pity on the children, and went and fetched two cows to feed them. The monstrence was set up on portmanteaus, and we all lay down and prayed, looking towards it.

“ About six o'clock we were brought back to the church of Les Alloux. Everybody was begging for mercy . . . Other soldiers arrived. A tall red-haired fellow came to fetch the keys. We were told that all the men were to come out and bury the dead. I fetched a cloak for M. le Curé. Then all the men went away, including M. le Curé, the curate, and the Abbé Docq. We, the women, children and two old men, remained all night in the church. In the morning about 8 o'clock, we were let out, and I was able to return to the Presbytery. I was

there when an officer arrived in a large grey motor car with two or three soldiers. He spoke French a little. He said: '*Gut Bourgogne, gut Champagne, gut Fine Champagne.*' And threatening me with his revolver, he forced me to give up all the wine. He loaded the car with it and all my provisions and went off.

"I got away to Baulet, and it was only on Tuesday that I heard that M. le Curé had been shot with the rest."

The massacre took place on the Place Saint-Martin at Tamines. We have heard the evidence of two persons who lost several relatives. They are women of good position, a mother and her daughter-in-law, who have given us an identical account of the awful hours they spent before their respective husbands, father and son-in-law, were taken out to die. Two little girls of nine and seven years old were present at their deposition, as they had been present throughout the tragedy. The narrative of these two women, one sixty-nine, the other thirty years of age, in the presence of the two little girls, brought back to us vivid pictures of some of the cruelties deliberately committed by the German army at Tamines.

On Saturday, August 22nd, about three o'clock in the morning, a party of ten soldiers knocked at the door of the house inhabited by the family in the Place Saint-Martin. The whole family had taken refuge in the cellar since the day before at five o'clock.

"My father-in-law and my sister-in-law, said the witness, opened the door. They came in, their revolvers in their hands, saying: 'You see the fire all round you, get out of this, it is all to be burnt.' They then began to break everything, and to set fire to the house by means of little syringes. They broke the pumps to prevent us from extinguishing the flames. They drove us out with the butt-ends of their rifles, and would not allow us to take our money. Together with the children we climbed over a 12 foot wall, and found ourselves in a garden. German soldiers fired at us from the road adjoining the garden. My brother-in-law had two bullets in his left arm. At the screams of the children (there were six of them, four very young), the firing ceased, and the soldiers made us get into a ditch, but others farther off fired at us. The battle with the French troops was going on at the time. We then took refuge in a pigsty in front of a burning farm. There were 17 of us. We remained in the pigsty from 11.30 in the morning to 4.30 in the evening.

"About this hour, the German troops arrived at the Place in large numbers. Some soldiers saw us. We came out, and they took us to a superior officer. He drew his revolver, aimed it at the men of the family, and told the soldiers that we must all be shot. We knelt down and begged for mercy on the children. The soldiers then took us to the station, where another officer said: 'They must all be shot. They set us against the wall and the soldiers pointed their guns at us. My sister-in-law went in search of the officer. The children cried:

'Have mercy upon us!' Then the officer called out: Halt! (Stop). He was quite a young man. He sent us to the church of Les Alloux, where there were already 2,000 persons. The soldier said: 'You have been firing on us, you will all be shot.'"

The narrative of this witness tallies from this point with that of the previous witness. The husbands and sons were carried off with all the other men that Sunday evening, and were never seen again. The women were taken to Velaines the following day. "We did not come back to Tamines," adds the witness, "until Tuesday, the 24th. We went to the Place Saint-Martin, where we saw traces of blood. My sister-in-law recognised her husband's cap. We walked along the Sambre, and we saw corpses on the banks and in the water. Of these last 47 were taken out of the river, my husband among them. On Wednesday these corpses were buried in a garden. At the beginning of September, the communal authorities asked leave to exhume these bodies and bury them in the old cemetery round the church. This was permitted, and we then learned that my father-in-law and my brother-in-law were among those shot, and my husband among those who had been drowned."

Another witness brought us photographs of the scene of slaughter. On the part of the Place that runs along the river, it is easy to distinguish large patches of chloride of lime, sprinkled to prevent the putrefaction of hundreds of corpses. The position of these patches shows that the German soldiers stood with their backs to the church to shoot down their victims, some of whom tried to escape by swimming. The river, one of the witnesses tells us, was red with blood.

We have not heard the direct evidence of eye-witnesses of the massacre, like that on which your eleventh Report was based. But a man who managed to escape before the execution, whose father and brother were among the victims, and who afterwards returned to Tamines, gave us an account of his personal experiences. These began at the moment when the Germans, meeting with resistance from the French troops at the approach to the bridge over the Sambre, arrested all the civilians they could lay hands on.

"I was seized with my father and my brother, says this witness, in the cellar where I had taken refuge. There were about sixty of us, all men. The Germans put us in front of them as a shield. The French thereupon ceased firing. They allowed the Germans to cross the bridge, and mass themselves in close formation, still preceded by us. About 5 o'clock, the French opened fire with machine guns. We

threw ourselves on the ground ; some ten of us were killed or wounded. The French did all they could to spare us. During the battle, the Germans set fire to all the houses in the Rue de la Station, the Place Saint-Martin, and the Rue de Falizole. They did not look to see if there were people in the houses."

It was after this battle, when the French were in retreat, that the wholesale executions began in Tamines ; the mustering of the population in the church, the bringing out of the men, their grouping in the Place Saint-Martin, the mockery of a sentence read in a low voice by an officer, the first volley which killed and wounded a portion of the victims, the order to those who had thrown themselves on the ground to get up, and their massacre by a second volley, and finally the despatch of the wounded and the dying by means of the butt ends of rifles, bayonets, and pieces of timber.

The number of victims was given in your eleventh Report as about 450. It seems that this number would be increased if account were taken of the unhappy sufferers killed in their own houses, burnt alive, or done to death fortuitously among the ruins of the town.

A witness gave us a list printed at Charleroi, in which there are 336 names of murdered persons, among them the two priests and nine women, and the names of 59 wounded.* Another showed us a photograph of several corpses, among them that of a little boy, on the ruins of a house destroyed by fire.

IV.

The horrors of the massacre of Andenne are no whit behind those of the butchery of Tamines. In each we find traces of the same spirit of system and method, the same participation of officers in the crime, and the same absence of all provocation on the part of the civil population. In both cases, the object was to wreak vengeance on the population for the military damage inflicted on the invading army by an act of war of the opposing armies ; at Tamines, the defence of the passage of the Sambre by the French ; at Andenne, the destruction of the bridge over the Meuse by the Belgian engineers.

The massacre of Andenne is confessed by the Commander in Chief, von Bülow, whose proclamation we have ourselves seen and caused to be photographed. It was

* See Annex ix.

posted up in various places with the avowed object of terrorising a country which seemed unduly determined to persist in its resistance.* Only it is far from being a mere matter of the execution of a hundred people by way of reprisal and in contravention of Article 50 of The Hague Rules of War. The number of the Andenne victims cannot be computed. We have received an initial list of 103 bodies exhumed and identified, among them those of several priests, women and children.

A witness has told us how the fusillade began without cause. He was at the intersection of the high road from Namur to Liège and the main street leading to the bridge towards evening on August 20th. The troops were advancing on the tow-path towards the pontoon-bridge that had been constructed to replace the bridge that had been blown up. "At a given moment," he says, "there appeared to be a break in the ranks; an order seemed to be circulating through them, and we saw the soldiers put their rifles under their arms. At that moment, no report of fire-arms had been heard. A few minutes later, I heard a few shots on the further bank of the Meuse. Then there was an outburst of firing, still on the other bank. But the soldiers in front of us immediately began to fire in the direction of Seilles. We ran away along the houses under a hail of bullets. The troops at Andenne had been seized by a regular panic. I heard bells ringing, the voices of officers rallying their men. Soldiers hid in the stables. We heard the gallop of teams of horses. The firing ceased at intervals. All this went on for some time."

The witness and his family took refuge in the cellar of his father-in-law's factory for the night. At dawn, the German soldiers seized the latter's son, who had ventured out into the street. Others killed the witness' father-in-law on the spot, as he was in the act of opening the door to soldiers who were threatening to break it in. The witness saw this through an opening in the trap-door of the cellar in which he was hiding. When he made up his mind to come out, he saw the body, with part of the head blown off. Venturing into the street, he found women weeping because their husbands had been taken from them. He saw three dead bodies in the garden of the adjoining house. Learning that all the men were being killed, he hid

* See Annex IV.

again, in company with another brother-in-law. From his retreat he heard a little boy of fourteen brought in, his body riddled with bullets. The German soldiers posted outside the house refused to let anyone go for help. The child died. Women arrived, screaming that the town was being set on fire.

Still hidden in his retreat, the witness remained without food or drink until Sunday. He heard German soldiers come several times to rob the house. On the Saturday his father and his brother, who were hostages, described to him the massacre of a large proportion of the inhabitants on the Place des Tilleuls, on the previous day. He remembered hearing volleys from his hiding-place.

A witness who lived at Seilles, opposite Andenne, on the other side of the river, told us how on August 20th, the German troops, who had come across on the pontoon bridge, began to fire at random towards evening. About forty of the inhabitants were killed, and 160 houses were burnt. There were no longer any Belgian troops at Seilles or in the neighbourhood. The houses that were spared were pillaged. The witness saw the furniture piled on trucks at the railway-station. The men were not drunk, and the officers were with them, directing the pillage and arson.

Various photographs of corpses have been brought to us, said to have been taken at Andenne. We submitted them to a leading inhabitant of the town, who signed a statement to the effect that in one of the photographs he recognised the corpse of one of the aldermen of the town, a manufacturer, a married man and the father of three children. He stated that the unhappy man had been taken from his home, and into a field near his factory with seven other persons, where they were all shot by the same German soldier, a big red-haired fellow. The witness' wife also formally recognised the corpse.

V.

We questioned a mother and her two sons, who had escaped from the massacres, concerning events at Dinant. Mme. D—— described the initial excesses of the German troops as follows :—

“ On the night of August 21-22, German soldiers arrived by the Ciney road. The French were on the left bank of the river. They were not very numerous. The Germans burnt seventeen houses and fired into the cellars. They were drunk and went up the hill again afterwards. On Sunday, the 23rd, the German troops arrived in

great numbers. When I opened the door of my house I saw the soldiers coming down, and firing at random when they came into the main street. Three soldiers rang at my house and came in."

One of the sons opened the door. The soldiers ordered him to go out, and pointed their rifles at the other son, who was retiring into the back of the house. The witness, who was pushed into the street by the soldiers while they were carrying off her sons, saw houses blazing and noticed the corpses of civilians. It was ten o'clock in the morning. When she rejoined her sons, she was ordered to go into M. Bouille's forge, his stables being already full. She heard a volley fired in a neighbouring garden. After a time, the civilians in the forge were taken to the prison. On the way, the witness saw the bodies of persons who had been shot, screened behind cordons of soldiers. The houses in the Rue Léopold were on fire.

When they arrived in the courtyard of the prison, a machine gun emplaced on the mountain fired into the group. Several civilians fell, among them Mme. Stevane, a woman of eighty. The soldiers then allowed the prisoners to take shelter in a place adjoining the prison-gate. About 6.30 in the evening, the men were ordered to step into the middle of the courtyard. The witness' younger son, who had been carried off at first, had been restored to her, but her elder son was in the group of the condemned. After the collective execution of other civilians placed against the wall of the house belonging to M. Tschoffen, public prosecutor, a machine gun opened fire upon the group in the prison-yard. But the fire was ill-directed, and spent itself against the wall of the yard. Some bullets came through the bricks of the place where the women and children were sheltered; a baby of two years old was killed in its mother's arms. The German soldiers took shelter behind their prisoners.

Several persons were wounded among the group in the courtyard, some of whom had fled into the passages, while others had thrown themselves on the ground. The German soldiers mustered the men again, but an officer came to say that they were to be pardoned.

Then the women and children were again allowed to join the men, and they were all taken along the Meuse, both banks of which were ablaze, to Rocher Bayard, where the sexes were again separated. The women and children were taken under escort to a neighbouring village, whence they were able to return to Dinant four days later.

Mme. D——'s sons, after confirming their mother's narrative at all points, described what happened after the separation :—

“At Rocher Bayard,” said one of them, “we were 300 men, the oldest being 83. It was 10 o'clock in the evening. The soldiers fired the few houses still intact by pouring an inflammable liquid over them. They made us lie down in the street. Some French prisoners had joined us. We were searched, and all our money was taken from us and handed over to the officers. They made us carry the soldiers' knapsacks. They took us back to Dinant, which was in flames. In front of the well of M. Tschoffen's house, we saw a heap of dead civilians. They made us go up the Saint Nicolas mountain, where we saw some wounded civilians at the point of death.”

The prisoners were then taken to a village, where they slept in a field. The next day their numbers were increased by a fresh convoy. The soldiers threatened to shoot them, searched them again, insulted them freely, and refused to give them anything to drink. After making them walk to Marche and Melreux, the Germans put them into cattle-trucks and sent them to Coblenz. There were forty in each truck, where they had no straw, and very little food. From Coblenz they were sent on to Cassel. All along the route the population, which seemed to be expecting them, insulted them.

The unhappy prisoners, among whom were the magistrates of Dinant, were shut up in the prison of Celles. They were never questioned or tried. A Dominican priest was told off to preach to them. They were liberated in batches from November 18th to November 23rd.

VI.

As you know, M. le Président, the murder of civilians by German soldiers began from the very first moment of the German occupation, and in a district where Belgian troops had offered no resistance to the enemy.

A witness has told us the circumstances under which, on August 10th, at Balen, her husband was killed, and also an English subject, Mr. Mackenzie, an aged minister of the Scottish Church. The latter, together with an English lady and her children, returning from Germany, had stopped at the witness's house, as it was impossible to continue their journey.

The place is quite close to the German frontier. A detachment of infantry was quartered there. About 4.30 in the morning, the witness, her husband and her guests heard shots fired in the house next door. Two men had been shot there. They all hid in the cellar. “Suddenly—

we heard shots through the window, and cries of *Heraus!* (Out with you!) Mrs. B., the English lady, went up first with her maid and children. I followed, then came my little boy of ten and my husband, and, lastly, the old English gentleman. I went into the street, and turning round, I saw my husband fall forward, struck by a bullet, and then the old English gentleman. The shots were fired by several soldiers commanded by a mounted officer. They then went on to a neighbouring house, where they killed another man.

The witness's narrative is fully confirmed by Mrs. B., the English lady, whom we were able to discover, and who gave us her account as follows:—

“ I woke at five in the morning, and looking out of the window I saw in the light of dawn a regiment coming from the direction of Eupen, and entering the village.

“ A few minutes later, there broke out a terrible fusilade close to the house. I ran to my children and with my maid's help got them down into the cellar as quickly as possible.

“ Scarcely were we installed there, waiting in great anxiety to see what would happen next, when the street door was broken open, and the window panes were shattered.

“ I heard the soldiers running noisily through the house, exclaiming that we had fled.

“ I suddenly thought of the burning house I had seen. I preferred the risk of being killed by a bullet to that of being burnt alive, and I came upstairs hastily with the children to leave the house.

“ At the door I found myself surrounded by 30 or 40 soldiers with a mounted officer.

“ I at once asked in German if they were going to shoot us. The officer replied that they did not touch women and children. He asked me at the same time if there was anyone else in the house. Of course I told him who was there. At this moment Mme. B. appeared with her little boy, and they were ordered to place themselves by us, on one side.

“ A moment later, Mr. B. appeared in his turn (I do not know if he came of his own accord, or was driven out by the soldiers). He had not time to utter a word; he stood still for a second, looking round with a bewildered air. Five or six shots were fired at him, and he fell dead.

“ Mr. Mackenzie then came out. When I saw the soldiers raise their rifles, I cried in German: ‘ You are not going to kill that man! He is an Englishman!’ The officer replied: ‘ That doesn't matter. Someone in this house fired on our soldiers!’ and poor Mr. Mackenzie was killed on the spot before he could speak a word.

“ At the moment when I myself came out of the house, the soldiers were firing at another man, our next door neighbour; he was hit three times before he fell. Yet another man, dead, too, lay at my feet.”

At Chauxhe, in the valley of the Amblève, another witness declared to us that he had seen, subsequently to

August 5th, civilians bound on the river bridge. Twelve of them had been shot without any reason.

A witness of the sack of Tongres wrote to us what he saw.

On August 18th everything was calm in the occupied city. The stadt commandant expressed his satisfaction at the reception given to the troops by the inhabitants. About three o'clock mutinies broke out among the soldiers against the officers, who wished, they said, to make them continue their forced march. After eight o'clock in the evening, shots were heard from all corners of the town, and in the direction of the railway station seven houses were set on fire. We heard the cries of wounded men, the shouts of soldiers and the whistles of officers. Soon they rang at all the doors, and the inhabitants were driven from their houses. A soldier declared to the witness, "We are masters of the town and of everything in it, and you must leave at once and abandon it to us." The witness tried in vain to persuade the superior officer to spare the town. He was imprisoned for the night. In the morning he was released and went home to take some rest. Towards five o'clock in the morning (at daybreak) he declares, "I was awakened suddenly by shots, shattering of glass, and the rumbling of carts. I rushed to the window; the brigands 'were at work' in the neighbourhood. Through a chink I watched their manœuvres. First of all, I saw the windows of the shop of M. V—— S—— broken by rifle butts. Then came a German army waggon, under the command of an officer. This waggon bore the following marks: 3 A.R. WAG 1 (I suppose 3rd Artillery Regiment, Waggon 1). The soldiers and the officer vied with one another in pillaging the shop—first gin, then bonbons, gingerbread, sugar, etc.—and carefully placed their booty in the waggon. From there they went to the house of S——, and took some groceries and spirits. Afterwards it was the turn of D——'s house. There they stole shirts, rugs, clothes, etc. Following that they carried off boots from V—— O——'s, always for 3 A.R. WAG 1."

The few inhabitants who remained in the town were shot at when they wished to leave their houses. The witness saw the dead body of a small boy, twelve years old, and of a young man rendered irreconisable by a gunshot fired at short range. Fifteen other persons were killed to his knowledge. A number of houses were pillaged and burnt.

VII.

Several soldiers have reported to us that they saw wounded despatched by the German soldiers. Corporal Leopold Devis, after the battle of Hofstade, on August 26th, having received a splinter of shrapnel in the right shoulder, dragged himself behind a little mound of earth, where he fainted away. "On recovering consciousness," he himself told us, "I heard shots. Beside me was the soldier Van Goidsnoven, wounded in the legs. He said to me, 'Let's pretend to be dead.' Several Germans came towards us, crying out, 'Sie leben noch' (They are still alive); instinctively I shut my eyes, and I heard the report of a gun. The soldier Van Goidsnoven had received a bullet in the head. I was lying on my stomach, my cap pulled down on my head, and my arms covering my temples. German soldiers fired a shot at me, which pierced my cap and grazed the top of my skull. I received besides blows with rifle butts and kicks in my side, and I fainted away."

Having regained consciousness later, the witness, at the cost of superhuman efforts, succeeded in regaining the Belgian lines. We verified the visible mark of his wound on the top of his skull.

The soldier, Joseph Ecran, was the victim of a similar attack on August 19th, while retreating with his platoon before Aerschot.

"In leaping a ditch I contracted a strain which prevented me from keeping on. I lay flat on the ground and pretended to be dead when the Germans arrived. They passed by without stopping. But two soldiers, after a certain time, came, and turned over the body of one of my comrades, and then turned me over. One of them having given me a blow on the stomach with the butt end of my rifle, which they had picked up, they saw that I was alive. Another of them said in German, 'He is still alive,' and loading my rifle, he fired a bullet through my face."

Brought twenty-four hours later to the ambulance at Aerschot, he was rescued there by the Belgians when Aerschot was retaken. To this day he is disfigured by the shot received in the face.

The soldier Pierre Mertens, on August 18th, at Op-Linter, having taken shelter with his comrades behind an embankment, from where they continued to fire on the Germans, saw the latter dispatch with sabres the commandant and the lieutenant, who were wounded in

front of them. One of his comrades, wounded in the leg, was dragged by him to the foot of a tree. Forced to abandon him, he saw a patrol of six or eight German infantry dispatch him with the butt ends of their rifles.

A civilian witness saw at Ham-sur-Sambre German soldiers throw three wounded French zouaves into a burning house.

A woman of Liège gave us revolting details of the manner in which the wounded, transported into Germany, were treated before her eyes. On October 27th, she was returning by train from Brussels to Liège. "At Landen," she declares, "I got down on to the platform, and approached a goods waggon. I saw there seven English soldiers, five wounded and two dead. The five wounded, so the German soldiers told me, had been there for four days. They complained bitterly. There was a military kitchen on the platform. A corporal of the 57th infantry took a bowl of soup and bent down before the wounded. They made as if to take the bowl, but the German soldiers kicked them in the stomach. The corporal went back with the bowl. Two other soldiers took buckets of water with a ladle, and upset them over the Englishmen, soaking them and throwing the buckets over them. I turned to the corporal and said to him, 'It is disgraceful, you are ill-treating wounded men.' He answered me in good French, 'Those pigs have got to die (*crever*).' I answered, 'Kill them then at once.' He replied, 'Don't be afraid, we are killing them all, but all in good time.'"

The lot of the English prisoners in German camps is, according to the reports of several escaped witnesses, more wretched than that of any of the other prisoners. The hardest work is reserved for them; generally speaking, moreover, the different testimonies agree on the brutality of the guards, the insufficiency of the food and the conditions of filth in the prisoners' camps in Germany. In most of the camps an ordinary punishment is to tie a man to a post by ropes, which pass round his body and leave him for hours suspended at a certain distance from the ground. Several escaped prisoners have described to us this punishment, which they have undergone.

They agree also in declaring that the prisoners have been robbed of a part of the money which they possessed. From certain prisoners, and notably from English soldiers, even a part of their military dress has been taken.

The visits of neutrals have resulted in an improvement of the treatment. Thus, at Parchin, in consequence of one of these visits, the prisoners are no longer given intestines to eat. These intestines were often already in a state of putrefaction and contained excrement.

But warning was always given of these visits, and arrangements were made so that the camps should offer a presentable appearance. The visitors were accompanied by officers in charge of the camp.

We have heard, finally, curious evidence which has given us an idea of the blindness which the calumnies with regard to Belgium have produced in the German people. A Belgian engineer, being on a holiday in Germany, was arrested on July 31st, 1914, three days before the German ultimatum to Belgium, at a small railway station in the Eifel. Without any verdict or sentence being communicated to him, he was shut up in the prison cells at Trèves until October 7th, and underwent the treatment of the ordinary prisoners.

During his stay, he heard Belgian civilian prisoners being ill-treated in the cells near his, and they were afterwards shot in the prison yard on August 27th. Released, the witness was permitted to reside in the town under surveillance, and he, a Belgian subject who had been arrested before the declaration of war, tried to form an opinion upon the situation. As soon as he questioned the passer-by on the subject of Belgium, he found himself up against an opinion which was unanimous, systematic and obstinate. In this town, close to the frontier, where, in time of peace, relations of reciprocal esteem existed between the neighbouring populations, everyone related fantastic stories of assassinations, poisonings, mutilations of soldiers and German wounded committed by Belgian civilians. On the other hand, the goodness, gentleness, integrity and nobility of the German soldier were extolled without reserve.

Of these qualities, M. le Président, you have had incontestable proof in the course of the enquiry, which has led you to draw up the twenty preceding Reports. That which we have the honour to submit does not exceed, doubtless, the proofs already obtained. At least, however, being based on independent sources and, we believe, reliable ones, it attests and confirms the fact that

the doings of the German army in Belgium have been contrary to the laws of military honour, to the rules of international law, and the simple dictates of humanity.

Secretary.

HENRI DAVIGNON.

President.

M. D. CHALMERS.

Please accept, Monsieur le Ministre, the assurance of our high consideration.

President.

COOREMAN.

Vice-President.

COUNT GOBLET D'ALVIELLA.

Secretaries.

CHEVALLIER ERNEST DE BUNSWYCK,
ORTS.

TWENTY-SECOND REPORT.

Destructions and Massacres in the Province of Hainault.

Havre, October 28th, 1915.

MONSIEUR CARTON DE WIART,
Minister of Justice.

MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE,

The German armies penetrated into the province of Hainault on August 20th, 1914. The district in the north of the province, where no resistance was made by armed force to the march of the invading troops, appears scarcely to have suffered. The same cannot be said of the towns and villages of the centre of the province, where these troops met the English and French armies.

In these districts, as everywhere else in Belgium where the German armies came into contact with opposing forces, the civil population suffered greatly.

JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF Tournai.

The first German troops arrived in the neighbourhood of Tournai on Monday, August 24th, 1914. After a fight of skirmishers, the French, very inferior in numbers, fell back on the suburbs of Morelle and Chateau, both dependencies of the town of Tournai. The Germans followed them.

At Morelle the French soldiers entrenched themselves in the houses and opened fire on the Germans. The latter, when the French had retired into the interior of the town, made prisoners of a certain number of the inhabitants of the suburb, and holding them responsible for the resistance which they had met, shot them on the spot. They pillaged some houses and set fire to about a dozen.

At the suburb of the Château, and the hamlet of La Tombe, which is close by, the Germans entered the houses. They made the inhabitants leave their homes and drew them up in line in front so as to protect themselves against the fire of the French, who, to avoid hitting inoffensive citizens, broke off the fight and fell back.

Having arrived at the centre of Tournai, the Germans ordered the arrest at their homes of a certain number of municipal councillors, the burgomaster, and the sheriffs, who had remained at Tournai. They assembled them at

the Hotel de Ville, where an officer read out to them a proclamation condemning the town of Tournai, under threat of the destruction of the town and the execution of its inhabitants, to pay within three hours a war contribution of two million francs in gold and to deliver up 200 hostages.

The inhabitants succeeded in collecting a sum of 1,700,000 francs. The balance was covered by a note signed by all the municipal councillors present.

Towards eleven o'clock in the evening, the hostages were sent back, with the exception of the bishop and the municipal councillors, who an hour later were transported to Ath with some French prisoners and some persons who had been arrested as pillagers of the dead. They were surrounded by soldiers with fixed bayonets. At Ath they were treated in a disgraceful manner. They remained without bed and without food. The bishop, an old man, 74 years old, was ill-treated.

On Tuesday, August 25th, the German troops at the time of their departure for Bury Péruwelz, seized about 400 inhabitants of Tournai. They gathered them together round their column and forced them to accompany them for 36 hours, abusing them, and threatening to shoot them.

THE JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF MONS.

The German troops laid waste the region of Nimy, Mons, Quaregnon and Jemappes at the time the battle of Mons was being fought.

The line of defence occupied by the English troops extended on the west along the canal from Condé to Mons; on the east through Mons and Binche.

The Germans, following the Soignies road, marched, on August 23rd, 1914, in one direction on Nimy to the north-west of Mons, in the other on Obourg to the north-east of the same town. They bombarded the railway station of Obourg and forced the English troops to fall back. The lunatic asylum, which contained more than 200 female lunatics, was set on fire. The nuns, who managed it, succeeded in saving the patients committed to their care.

Towards three o'clock in the afternoon, the German soldiers attacking the English troops, who were defending Nimy, crossed the bridge over the canal. They revenged themselves at once on the inhabitants of Nimy for the losses which they had suffered. They plundered the village and set fire to a great number of the houses. They

massacred a certain number of the inhabitants with butt, bayonet and bullet. Women and girls were abominably outraged.

Then, seizing all the inhabitants they could get hold of, men, women and children, they made them march in front in order to enter Mons. Having arrived at the town, they took the burgomaster of Mons, M. Lescart, as hostage, and, preceded by him and the inhabitants of Nimy, they attacked the English troops entrenched at the top of the avenue of Berlaimont. Maddened, the unhappy civilians tried to escape. Several of them were hit by the bullets of the German soldiers, who fired at their backs.

Eighty-four houses were destroyed at Nimy; 17 inhabitants, of whom four were women, were killed.

At Jemappes and at Quaregnon, where sanguinary combats took place, the Germans, after the fight, set fire to whole streets and massacred a great number of the inhabitants. A hundred houses were set on fire at Jemappes, and nearly a hundred and fifty at Quaregnon. More than seventy civilians were killed. The monument raised to commemorate the battle of Jemappes was demolished.

The village of Péronnes was partially destroyed; 63 houses were burnt, eight persons were shot, among whom was the burgomaster, M. Gravis, a supernumerary member of the Chamber of Representatives.

On August 29th there arrived at Jurbise a train bringing numerous German soldiers. A fog-signal exploded and the train stopped. The Germans got out. Imagining that a shot had been fired, they seized seven persons, whom they killed with sabre and bayonet, or shot. Two women, Marie Botte, married to one De Sadeler, and her daughter, were wounded by bullets.

THE JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF CHARLEROI.

The district of Charleroi seems to have been the theatre of the most serious acts.

A circumstantial report based on evidence given on the spot was forwarded to us on October 17th, 1914. It contains the result of an inquiry held the day after the entry of the German troops in 62 of the 73 communes of the administrative district of Charleroi.

This is the substance of it.

The first German soldiers appeared on Thursday, August 20th, in the north-east part of the district, while

on the same date French troops appeared in the southern part. More numerous troops established themselves next morning in the communes of Gosselies and Manage. The Germans occupied Fleurus, Gosselies and the neighbouring villages on the evening of Friday, August 21st. The same evening a German column occupied Pironchamps. The first incident occurred in this village. A house was set on fire and the four people who occupied it, Pierre Vermeulen, 60 years old, Charles Vermeulen, 53 years old, a woman, Rosa Tambour, 58 years old, and a child, Maria Vermeulen, 15½ years old, were killed by lance thrusts, without any reason which could explain these crimes.

The invasion of the populous district of Charleroi took place on Saturday, August 22nd. The first column left Gosselies about six o'clock in the morning, and went down towards Jumet. On leaving Gosselies, the German troops tore from their dwellings about thirty of the inhabitants and made them march at the head of their column. Other people were arrested at Jumet and attached to the group of the inhabitants of Gosselies.

On entering Lodelinsart, the column met the fire of the French machine guns, which were in a trench cut across the Brussels road at the place called "La Planche," and also of French soldiers hidden with machine guns at the end of the courtyard of a house situated to the right of the main road. The German ranks fell into disorder. Immediately the troops broke in the doors, set fire to the houses, fired shots in every direction, committing odious brutalities on old men, women and children.

From there the column marched towards Charleroi by Lodelinsart and Dampremy, massacring, pillaging and burning on its way.

Another column coming from Liberchies traversed Gosselies and reached Roux. A skirmish took place in this commune with French dragoons, who retreated fighting. The column reached Monceau-sur-Sambre, which it sacked, and passed through Marchienne, which suffered relatively little; then, driving before it some hundreds of civilians, it marched on Montigny-le-Tilleul, where scenes of destruction recommenced.

On August 22nd the French troops fell back on Gozée, where they had prepared important entrenchments.

The German column, which had passed through Charleroi, came out by Mont-sur-Marchienne, where an engage-

ment took place, and it took up its position in the middle of the troops which were attacking Gozée.

The combat of Gozée lasted the whole day of August 22nd, and a great part of the next day. It was very deadly. About 2,000 Germans and nearly 500 French were killed. The battle front extended by Loverval as far as Gerpinnes, where had arrived the German troops, who, coming from Chatelineau, had crossed the commune of Couillet and Loverval, marking their passage with fire and pillage.

The report relates numerous cases of cruelty committed by the German troops on the inhabitants. It points out to us the brutalities and outrages to which the civil population has been subjected.

We will only reproduce a part of these.

“In this multitude of acts of cruelty, in this mass of horrors, one scarcely finds a trace of pity. Without distinction of age or sex, the Germans smote the innocent civilians. Old men were killed or wounded by the imperial soldiers, four persons over sixty years old were killed at Couillet, three at Bouffioux, and three at Farciennes.

Nor were the women better treated. Among the Jumet witnesses was a woman who declared that she received blows from the butt ends of rifles and had been forced, with other women and children, to go in front of the German troops. One woman who tried to escape into a field was fired at by the soldiers and wounded in the nose.

Fernande Pacot took refuge in the cellar of her house; the Germans broke in and fired eight shots at the unfortunate woman. The poor woman died in hospital after having endured several days of atrocious torture. Six women testified that they had been fired at by the Germans without having done anything which could provoke reprisals.

Rosa Frère, of Jumet, was struck by a ball in her back as she was leaving her house. A married woman of the name of Pirson was crossing the passage of her house to take refuge in the cellar when a bullet struck her on the knee. Julia Coenen had gone with other persons into a field; the Germans fired at the group and wounded Julia Coenen in the face; a married woman of the name of Nil was wounded under similar circumstances.

Charlotte Deplis served as a mark for a German soldier, and was wounded at the moment when she was shutting a window.

The following is the deposition of five women living in the Brussels Road at Jumet, the youngest 16 years old and the eldest 68.

“The Germans entered into our house, where we were five women alone and hidden in the courtyard. They took us from our house opposite the Chateau d’Eau. There they put us in a field, where they bound us to five men. They told us that we should be shot. We remained there about twenty minutes. During this time the soldiers kept levelling their guns at us, and threatening us with their bayonets.”

At Marchienne a woman 74 years old was shot after having been dragged in front of the troops.

Women of Montigny-le-Tilleul were victims of brutality on several occasions.

At Boignée the Germans entered an isolated farm. Two women who were there took to flight and hid themselves in a field of beetroot. They were discovered there by four soldiers, who fired at them; one of them was killed.

At Gilly a woman, Anna Flémal, baker, being in her shop, was killed by a soldier, who fired his rifle point blank at her and smashed her jaw.

In the same district two women were thrown into a cistern, where they perished.

Numerous cases of rape were also reported in this commune.

Other cases of brutality committed on women were also related by a great number of witnesses.

Children were also the victims of the Germans’ fury. Three children, one only five months old and in the arms of its mother, were killed at Farciennes.

* * * * *

The offences of the German soldiers against the laws of humanity were innumerable. Witnesses testify that they saw the German soldiers despatch two French privates of the 112th regiment of the line, who had been wounded in the course of an engagement at Montigny-le-Tilleul. The first wounded man had his head split open with a hatchet while two German soldiers were giving him a drink; the second was blown to pieces by a cannon. In this same district a man named Vital Arnould was shot at six o’clock in the evening of August 23rd for having

given aid to a French soldier, Louis Sohier, wounded in the thigh and the side. This wounded soldier was himself shot.

A notice posted up at Chatelet and signed by the commandant of the troops, Freiherr von Maltzahn, ordered "Every inhabitant who had in his house a Belgian or French soldier wounded or not, to make a declaration of the same at the Hotel de Ville. In default of which he ran the risk of being hanged and his house burnt down."

A witness declares that he saw at Lodelinsart and at Jumet, "two German stretcher bearers, who appeared drunk, leave their stretcher for the moment and go and set fire to the houses."

In all the devastated districts, the German soldiers pillaged and stole objects of every kind, food, victuals, linen, clothes, pictures, jewels, watches, sums of money in coin and in notes.

The arson and pillage were organised methodically. At the order of their officers, the soldiers drew up on each side of the roads. The first broke in the doors and windows with the butt ends of their rifles or with hatchets; others followed them, squirted into the interior of the houses an inflammable liquid and set fire to it.

In general it was the houses along the roads traversed by the German columns which were set on fire. Few isolated houses were burnt.

Time after time, German officers, when asked as to the motives which led to these scenes of pillage, arson, and murder, alleged that they were reprisals brought about by civilians who were said to have fired at the troops.

All the depositions, and they are very numerous, which have been collected, contain, without exception, the affirmation that no civilian took part in the hostilities.

On the contrary, the people tried to anticipate the wishes of the soldiers, offering them food and drink. At first the German soldiers responded in a friendly spirit; their attitude only changed when they met with resistance from the French troops.

Moreover, the heads of the ambulances all declared that not a single German soldier treated by them has been found suffering from wounds other than those caused by a military weapon.

To sum up, in the communes of Aiseau Bouffloux, Gouillet, Farcienne, Forchies-la-Marche, Gilly, Coutroux,

Jumet, Landelies, Lodelinsart, Loverval, Marchienne-au-Pont, Montigny-le-Tilleul, Mont-sur-Marchienne, Pietin, Pironchamps, Rive, Roselies, Roux Thiméon, Wayaux, 110 men, nine women and eight children were killed; 34 men, twelve women and three children were wounded; more than 300 men, 250 women, 249 children, and 63 entire families have disappeared.

Seven hundred and sixty-nine houses were burnt down; 2,221 were pillaged or partially burnt, that is, therefore, more than 3,000 families without shelter! And what losses! What ruin!

The value of the houses burnt amounts to 4,795,937 francs, the damage done to houses pillaged or partially burnt amounts to 1,911,799 francs, the value of the goods and crops destroyed or stolen amounts to 2,914,014 francs, that of furniture destroyed to 2,850,529 francs, the total being nearly 12,500,000 francs, to which must be added the amount of damage done in other districts reckoned at more than double, without counting the value of the excessive requisitions which have been made in the whole district. Finally, there must be taken into account the enormous war contribution demanded under threats of the execution of the hostages and of the bombardment of the town of Charleroi and the communes of the urban district. This indemnity was fixed at ten million francs.

* * *

As the Report of which we have just given the substance indicates, many other places in the district of Charleroi had to suffer from the invasion, and especially the town of Charleroi, the communes of Chatelet, Dampremy, Monceau-sur-Sambre, Montignies-sur-Sambre.

In the town of Charleroi itself, 160 houses were burnt down in the rue du Grand-Central, route de Mons, and boulevard Audent, the finest arteries of the town.

The fire was systematically organised under the orders of German officers.

Some of the inhabitants of the town, and among them Drs. Coton and de Ponthière, the latter wearing a Red Cross armet, were led off by the troops and forced to march in front of them.

Forty of the inhabitants perished. Some were burnt alive in their houses, or suffocated in the cellars where they had taken refuge. Others were shot down as they were trying to flee from their houses in flames.

The German troops arrived at Monceau-sur-Sambre on Saturday, August 22nd, 1914, about nine o'clock in the morning. They were received by the fire of the French machine guns, which were in position on the bridge over the Sambre.

The commune of Monceau-sur-Sambre was immediately pillaged.

Two hundred and fifty-one houses were burnt out from top to bottom ; 62 were plundered. Here, as everywhere else, the fire was methodically organised. A group of soldiers broke in the doors and windows, while others who followed them threw inflammable substances into the interior of the houses—bombs, grenades, petroleum or naphtha.

According to a summary valuation made by an architect, the value of the real property destroyed and devastated amounts to nearly 1,500,000 francs ; that of furniture, merchandise and tools to nearly 500,000 francs, deduction being made of the value of the property carried off from private houses.

General von Nürbach ordered to be seized, on August 23rd, a sum of 7,500 francs which was in the treasury of the commune.

Eight inhabitants of Monceau-sur-Sambre were shot, 28 were massacred as they were leaving their houses. Thirty other persons received wounds which in the end caused death. By November 4th, 1914, 70 persons of all ages and both sexes had perished.

Women and children were not spared any more than the old men. The Gérard family, composed of the father, an employee on the State Railways, mother, and a child eight years old, was massacred. The woman was shot point blank in the courtyard of her house. The father, holding his son by the hand, took refuge in the garden ; discovered by a German soldier, they were both shot dead.

An old man of 77 years was killed as he was leaving his burning house.

The curés of Roselies and Acoz were murdered.

Other places belonging to the administrative district of Thuin were also severely tried.

The village of Faurœulx was occupied on August 21st by English troops, who did not retreat till the 24th. As soon as they arrived the Germans destroyed the furniture of the communal house and school, and that

of the teacher's house. All the houses whose inhabitants were absent were sacked. For six days requisitions were made without payment and without receipt.

On August 30th, about one o'clock in the afternoon, the Germans gave the order to evacuate the village. When the inhabitants were able to re-enter their homes they found the houses entirely pillaged. Of 104 houses of which the village is composed, 98 had been sacked.

Ten neighbouring villages, notably Peissant, Sars-la-Buissière, Merbes-le-Château, Haulchin, Bienne-les-Happart, suffered the same treatment. The whole region was devastated and the inhabitants driven from their houses for a fortnight.

Please accept, Monsieur le Ministre, the assurance of our highest consideration.

President.

COOREMAN.

Vice-President.

COUNT GOBLET D'ALVIELLA.

Secretaries.

CHEVALIER ERNST DE BUNSWYCK,
ORTS.

ANNEX I.

GERMAN OUTRAGES IN THE PROVINCE OF BRABANT.

Recapitulatory Table
shewing in each Commune of the province:*

1. The total number of houses existing in the commune before the war.
2. The number of houses burnt.
3. The number of houses plundered.
4. The total number of inhabitants before the war.
5. The number of civilians killed.
6. The number of inhabitants sent as civil prisoners to Germany.

BRABANT.

COMMUNES	Total Number of Houses	Houses burnt	Houses Plun- dered	Total Number of In- habi- tants	Inhabi- tants Killed	Inhabi- tants Priso- ners in Ger- many
Arrondissement of Brussels.						
CANTON OF ANDERLECHT.						
Zellick	260	—	12	1,349	—	—
CANTON OF ASSCHE.						
Assche	1,742	—	3	8,855	—	9
Cobbeghem	66	1	—	389	—	—
Hamme	45	—	3	285	—	—
Maxenzeel	188	2	—	1,047	—	—
Merchtem	1,120	10	—	5,894	5	1
Opwijck	1,089	10	30	6,052	1	—
Releghem	101	2	—	514	—	—
Ternath	662	—	5	3,127	—	—
CANTON OF HAL.						
Bellinghen	136	2	—	635	—	—
Leerbeek	148	—	1	661	—	—
CANTON OF IXELLES.						
Overyssche	1,553	—	—	7,133	1	—
CANTON OF SAINT-JOSSE-TEN-NOODE.						
Woluwe-Saint Etienne	397	—	5	1,922	—	—
CANTON OF LENNICK-SAINT QUENTIN.						
Lennick-Saint Quentin	306	—	—	3,318	—	2
Pamel	785	—	—	3,764	—	3
Schepdael	411	—	2	2,167	1	—
Strijthem	141	—	20	790	—	—

* The particulars concerning the population and the number of houses in each commune are taken from the new list of the communes of the Kingdom of Belgium, published by Guyot Frères (Brussels, 1913).

COMMUNES	Total Number of Houses	Houses Burnt	Houses Plundered	Total Number of Inhabitants	Inhabitants Killed	Inhabitants Prisoners in Germany
----------	------------------------	--------------	------------------	-----------------------------	--------------------	----------------------------------

Arrondissement of Brussels—*continued.*

CANTON OF SCHAERBEEK.

Neder-Ockerzeel . . .	226	—	3	1,190	—	1
Nosseghem . . .	219	—	24	980	—	—
Saventhem . . .	1,110	—	10	5,373	—	—
Steenockerzeel . . .	539	1	11	2,592	1	3

CANTON OF VILVORDE.

Bergh . . .	250	13	31	1,269	—	1
Bueken . . .	84	50	30	413	8	—
Campenhout . . .	659	85	29	3,322	14	5
Elewijt . . .	295	133	120	1,585	10	—
Eppeghem . . .	305	176	—	1,606	8	125
Haeren . . .	677	—	14	3,000	—	—
Hofstade . . .	295	56	200	1,512	6	1
Machelen . . .	512	—	40	2,349	2	8
Melsbroeck . . .	327	1	31	1,689	6	—
Muysen . . .	608	3	450	3,316	6	—
Neder-Over-Heembeek	950	—	11	3,867	1	—
Perck . . .	243	—	180	1,339	5	—
Sempst . . .	598	27	200	3,296	18	34
Vilvorde . . .	3,218	33	179	16,126	6	3
Weerde . . .	189	34	150	950	—	—

CANTON OF WOLVERTHEM.

Beyghem . . .	130	32	60	696	—	23
Brusseghem . . .	438	—	85	2,471	2	—
Capelle-au-Bois . . .	525	235	50	2,186	4	—
Grimbergen (et Pont-Brûlé) . . .	1,001	58	38	4,820	5	65
Humbeek . . .	419	32	—	2,020	5	2
Londerzeel . . .	1,126	18	400	5,773	1	15
Malderen . . .	449	16	—	2,878	—	—
Meyse . . .	415	3	350	2,076	2	29
Nieuwenrode . . .	205	2	100	1,228	3	13
Ramsdonck . . .	149	4	60	743	1	1
Steenhuffel . . .	417	13	116	2,349	1	—
Strombeek-Bever . . .	543	—	—	2,564	—	—
Wemmel . . .	388	3	15	1,889	—	—
Wolverthem . . .	767	10	18	4,107	5	34
TOTAL . . .		1,065	3,086		128	378

COMMUNES	Total Number of Houses	Houses Burnt	Houses Plun- dered	Total Number of In- habi- tants	Inhab- itants Killed	Inhab- itants Priso- ners in Ger- many
----------	---------------------------------	-----------------	--------------------------	---	----------------------------	---

Arrondissement of Louvain.

CANTON OF AERSCHOT.

Aerschot	1,616	386	1,000	7,861	150	71
Beggijndijck	308	1	107	1,738	—	13
Betecom	460	7	25	2,654	—	11
Cortrijck-Dutzel	266	3	2	1,438	7	1
Gelrode	201	23	131	996	18	99
Langdorp	524	4	20	2,933	3	1
Nieuw-Rhode	321	1	200	1,806	1	27
Rhode-Saint Pierre	188	1	—	1,062	2	—
Rillaer	508	34	300	3,033	7	—
Thielt-Notre Dame	470	11	28	2,595	1	2

CANTON OF DIEST.

Becquevoort	382	2	38	2,154	—	—
Caggevinne-Assent	472	4	125	2,574	3	—
Cortenaeken	283	3	130	1,647	—	—
Diest	1,947	5	10	8,230	2	1
Messelbroeck	147	—	100	886	2	1
Molenbeek-Wersbeek	201	14	108	1,172	1	2
Molenstede	207	32	4	1,064	11	—
Montaigu	836	—	150	4,013	1	—
Schaffen	387	164	25	2,094	22	—
Sichem	763	2	5	3,914	5	—
Waenrode	222	—	60	1,235	—	—

CANTON OF GLABBEEK.

Attenrode-Wever	161	17	32	900	6	—
Binckom	203	3	82	1,110	—	—
Bunsbeek	263	20	126	1,398	4	—
Capellen	156	8	52	841	—	—
Glabbeek	191	—	—	1,111	3	1
Hoeleden	220	—	150	1,313	1	—
Kerckom	184	—	20	1,030	—	—
Kersbeek-Miscom	240	—	80	1,313	—	2
Lubbeek	582	46	58	3,361	15	—
Meensel-Kieseghem	149	1	37	794	2	—
Roosbeek-Neerbutzel	163	42	12	847	3	—
Vissenaeken	202	2	150	1,090	—	1
Winghe-Saint Georges	281	1	152	1,636	1	1

CANTON OF HAECHT.

Bael	285	8	153	1,776	1	10
Boortmeerbeek	437	103	300	2,085	5	4
Haecht	501	40	250	2,671	7	101
Hever	358	35	—	1,897	2	4
Holsbeek	304	35	3	1,538	1	3

COMMUNES	Total Number of Houses	Houses Burnt	Houses Plundered	Total Number of Inhabitants	Inhabitants Killed	Inhabitants Prisoners in Germany
----------	------------------------	--------------	------------------	-----------------------------	--------------------	----------------------------------

Arrondissement of Louvain—*continued.*CANTON OF HAECHT—*continued.*

Keerbergen . . .	531	6	275	2,831	—	1
Rotselaer . . .	532	67	—	2,751	38	120
Thildonck . . .	308	31	15	1,739	10	16
Tremeloo . . .	434	214	117	2,517	3	16
Werchter . . .	496	267	162	2,675	15	32
Wesemael . . .	392	46	147	1,968	13	324
Wespelaer . . .	297	47	350	1,447	21	16

CANTON OF LÉAU.

Budingen . . .	324	58	160	1,755	2	—
Dormael . . .	109	1	2	541	3	—
Drieslinter . . .	—	—	250	1,231	—	—
Geet-Betz . . .	426	8	215	2,343	1	—
Graesen . . .	82	1	3	430	1	—
Halle-Boeyenhoven . . .	345	3	5	1,853	—	—
Heelenbosch . . .	56	—	—	317	7	—
Léau . . .	534	16	—	2,211	—	—
Neerlinter . . .	—	71	102	1,223	1	—
Orsmael-Gussenhoven . . .	166	16	15	719	4	1

CANTON OF LOUVAIN.

Berthem . . .	475	13	98	2,546	—	—
Bierbeek . . .	721	2	3	3,671	2	—
Corbeek-Loo . . .	363	129	—	1,617	20	62
Cortenbergh . . .	469	12	45	2,068	1	1
Erps-Querps . . .	535	1	19	2,658	1	—
Everberg . . .	320	—	3	1,703	—	—
Hérent . . .	1,317	312	200	6,500	22	104
Héverlé . . .	1,690	95	356	7,798	6	10
Kessel-Loo . . .	2,243	461	325	9,797	59	143
Linden . . .	294	103	90	1,244	6	3
Louvain . . .	8,719	1,120	1,000	42,123	100	334
Lovenjoul . . .	177	18	100	908	—	—
Neerijssche . . .	238	—	20	1,224	1	—
Pellenberg . . .	175	10	—	936	1	—
Tervueren . . .	1,019	—	13	4,431	3	135
Velthem-Beysssem . . .	339	44	100	1,611	14	—
Weert-Saint-Georges . . .	198	28	—	915	3	—
Wilsele . . .	732	36	200	3,672	7	34
Winxele . . .	315	57	150	1,616	5	5

CANTON OF TIRLEMONT.

Bautersem . . .	217	19	100	1,147	—	—
Cumptich . . .	308	13	207	1,715	—	1
Esemael . . .	94	—	7	471	—	—
Gossoncourt . . .	225	—	5	1,118	—	—

COMMUNES	Total Number of Houses	Houses Burnt	Houses Plundered	Total Number of Inhabitants	Inhabitants Killed	Inhabitants Prisoners in Germany
Arrondissement of Louvain—continued.						
CANTON OF TIRLEMONT—continued.						
Haekendover	220	32	150	1,121	1	3
Hauthem-Sainte-Mar-guerite	112	8	56	673	—	—
Hougarde	940	50	100	4,332	4	—
Neerheylissen	431	—	7	1,924	2	1
Neervelp	115	—	1	613	—	—
Oirbeek	62	—	—	342	—	1
Opheylissen	193	—	8	802	—	—
Oplinter	261	23	179	1,308	2	1
Opvelp	206	—	2	959	—	1
Tirlemont	4,102	60	386	18,662	3	1
Vertrijck	144	2	79	722	1	—
Willebringen	140	—	27	760	—	—
Wommersom	184	5	2	1,039	2	—
Zetrud-Lumay	392	—	12	1,650	3	1
TOTAL		4,563	9,749		675	1,723

Arrondissement of Nivelles.**CANTON OF GENAPPE**

Baisy-Thy	662	—	—	2,532	1	—
Genappe	534	—	8	2,007	1	4
Maransart	129	—	25	535	—	—
Marbais	597	—	12	2,337	—	—

CANTON OF JODOIGNE.

Autre-Eglise	232	—	150	917	3	—
Beauvechain	450	—	20	1,955	2	—
Bomal	97	—	3	374	—	—
Enines	124	—	75	486	—	—
Folx-les-Caves	161	—	35	644	—	—
Glimes	143	—	17	556	—	—
Huppaye	261	—	5	1,075	—	—
Incourt	187	1	7	766	—	—
Jandrenouille	281	—	9	1,176	—	—
Jauche	380	—	40	1,466	—	—
Jauchette	105	—	1	434	—	—
Jodoigne	1,295	—	15	4,198	—	1
Jodoigne-Souveraine	130	—	63	492	1	—
Linsmeau	122	7	14	526	18	—
Marilles	217	—	1	851	—	—
Melin	327	2	200	1,307	3	2
Opprebais	357	—	7	1,487	—	—
Piétrebais	212	2	7	949	—	—

COMMUNES	Total Number of Houses	Houses Burnt	Houses Plundered	Total Number of Inhabitants	Inhabitants Killed	Inhabitants Prisoners in Germany
----------	------------------------	--------------	------------------	-----------------------------	--------------------	----------------------------------

Arrondissement of Nivelles—*continued.*CANTON OF JODOIGNE—*continued.*

Ramillies-Offus	176	22	150	742	—	—
Roux-Miroir	136	1	2	560	—	—
Saint-Remy-Geest	155	—	3	563	—	—
Tourinnes-la-Grosse	265	2	—	1,187	—	1

CANTON OF NIVELLES.

Ittre	693	—	100	2,893	—	—
Nivelles	3,247	—	3	12,697	—	—
Plancenoit	196	—	3	822	—	—
Quenast	700	—	2	2,796	—	—
Thines	73	—	20	272	1	—

CANTON OF PERWEZ.

Chastre-Villeroux	407	—	20	1,623	—	—
Corbais	158	—	5	700	—	—
Cortil-Noirmont	282	—	2	1,189	—	—
Geest-Gérompont	210	—	12	821	—	—
Nil-Saint-Vincent	329	—	20	1,272	—	—
Noville-sur-Mehaigne	197	3	185	769	—	—
Perwez	724	2	10	2,816	—	—
Saint-Géry	116	—	4	421	—	1
Thorembais - Saint Trond	269	3	250	1,150	—	—
Tourinnes-les-Ourdons	396	—	4	1,695	1	—
Walhain-Saint-Paul	482	1	15	1,906	—	—

CANTON OF WAVRE.

Archennes	158	—	7	727	—	—
Bierges	371	1	1	1,537	—	—
Bossut-Gottechain	308	—	2	1,403	—	—
Céroux-Mousty	385	27	170	1,623	2	—
Grez-Doiceau	773	—	50	2,821	—	—
Limelette	219	—	14	903	1	—
Ottignies	662	73	150	2,764	2	—
Rixensart	675	—	35	2,382	—	—
Rosières	146	—	36	619	—	—
Wavre	2,132	58	200	8,556	—	—

TOTALS		205	2,189		36	9
------------------	--	-----	-------	--	----	---

RECAPITULATION.

Arrondissement of Bruxelles	1,065	3,086	128	378
Arrondissement of Louvain	4,563	9,749	675	1,723
Arrondissement of Nivelles	205	2,189	36	9
	5,833	15,024	839	2,110

ANNEX II.

STATISTICS OF THE HOUSES SET ON FIRE OR DESTROYED
IN THE PROVINCES OF ANTWERP, LIÈGE, AND NAMUR.*

The information shewing the population and the number of houses in each commune is obtained from the "Encyclopædic Dictionary of Geography and History of the Kingdom of Belgium," by A. Jourdain, L. Van Stalle, and Baron de Heusch. Brussels: Bruylant-Christophe and Co., Publishers.

PROVINCE OF LIÈGE.

COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed	COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed
Arrondissement of Liège.					
Alleur	401	2	Herstal	5,542	13
Angleur	2,277	5	Heure-le-Romain	374	84
Ans	2,421	4	Hollogne aux Pierres	1,238	86†
Argenteau	239	4	Housse	243	4
Awans	419	3	Jemeppe-sur-Meuse	2,648	10
Ayeneux	318	2	Jupille	1,615	1
Barchon	146	110	Lantin	105	8
Beaufays	268	2	Liège	24,844	55
Bellaire	397	15	Lixhe	232	10
Berneau	116	67	Loncin	305	5
Bierset	240	4	Louveigné	465	77
Bombaye	116	5	Magnée	116	18
Boncelles	456	143†	Melen	328	60
Bressoux	2,290	2	Micheroux	153	17
Cerexhe-Heuseux	216	2	Milmort	369	2
Chaufontaine	435	1	Mons	949	3
Chênée	2,328	17	Mortier	222	5
Cheratte	699	1	Mouland	132	73
Dalhem	280	3	Ougrée	3,552	1
Embourg	329	3	Oupeye	370	8
Esneux	1,045	26	Plainevaux	242	6
Evegnée	68	5	Queue-du-Bois	466	35
Flémalle-Grande	1,043	36	Retinne	426	118
Flémalle-Haute	1,034	10	Richelle	168	1
Fleron	672	152†	Romsée	630	34
Forêt	1,029	6	Rouvreux	331	5
Foutron-le-Comte	305	19	Saint-André	117	14
Grivegnée	2,499	37	Saive	893	12
Haccourt	646	80	Seraing	7,990	12
Hermalle - sur - Argenteau	475	9	Soumagne	1,093	104
Hermée	308	146	Sprimont	1,078	67

* The particulars concerning the population and the number of houses in each Commune are taken from the new list of the Communes of the Kingdom of Belgium, published by Guyot frères (Brussels, 1913).

† Many of which were bombarded.

‡ Some of which were bombarded.

COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed	COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed
Arrondissement of Liège—continued.					
Trembleur	522	45	Wandre	1,381	33
Visé	876	575	Warsage	193	25
Vivegnis	550	45			
	TOTAL				
					2,592
Arrondissement of Huy.					
Amay	1,444	6	Ocquier	222	2
Ben Ahin	735	1	Poulseur	271	25
Ernonheid	50	14	Seilles	927	153
Hermalle-sous-Huy	316	1	Soheit-Tinlot	106	1
Huy	3,555	30	Tihange	468	1
Landenne - sur			Wanze	364	3
Meuse	532	14	Werbomont	84	2
Lorcé	140	2			
	TOTAL				
					255
Arrondissement of Verviers.					
Battice	710	140	Neufchâteau - lez-		
Bolland	131	2	Daelhem	168	8
Charneux	352	1	Olne-Saint-Hadelin	} 780	40
Chevron	210	5	Olne		
Cornesse	457	5	Rahier	125	1
Francorchamps	252	25	Spa	2,002	1
Herve	924	279	Theux	1,148	3
Julémont	69	27	Thimister	514	6
	TOTAL				
					581
Arrondissement of Waremme.					
Lincent	398	2	Overspen	95	8
Merdorp	173	2	Racour	253	1
Neerhespen	74	1	Wasseiges	281	2
	TOTAL				
					16
RECAPITULATION.					
			Arrondissement of Liège	2,592	
			Arrondissement of Huy	255	
			Arrondissement of Verviers	581	
			Arrondissement of Waremme	16	
			TOTAL		
					3,444
PROVINCE OF ANTWERP.					
Arrondissement of Antwerp.					
Antwerp	—	—	Linth	337	4
Berchem	—	95	Lippelloo	125	6
Boom	3,288	6	Mariekerke	308	58
Borgerhout	7,364	38	Massenhoven	85	1
Bouchout	878	3	Mortsel	1,317	50
Brecht	781	10	Oelegem	307	1
Breendonck	451	25	Reeth	374	4
Contich	1,271	6	Saint Amand	698	11
Deurne	2,113	12	Terhagen	620	5
Hemixem	1,360	3	Wommelghem	616	3
Hove	391	3			
	TOTAL				
					344

COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed	COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed
Arrondissement of Malines.					
Beersel . . .	391	2	Lierre . . .	5,224	762
Berlaer . . .	1,022	2	Liezele . . .	221	181
Bevel . . .	123	1	Malines . . .	12,135	1,500
Blaesvelt . . .	374	80	Nijlen . . .	595	3
Duffel . . .	1,787	218	Oppuers . . .	227	2
Hallaer . . .	230	2	Putte . . .	923	10
Heyndonck . . .	115	2	Ruysbroeck . . .	441	6
Heyst - Op Den Berg . . .	1,366	28	Thisselt . . .	442	65
Hombeek . . .	485	15	Waelhem . . .	298	92
Iteghem . . .	487	1	Wavre-Notre Dame . . .	680	16
Kessel . . .	547	16	Wavre-Sainte Cathérine . . .	1,205	61
Koningshoyckt . . .	546	27	Willebroeck . . .	2,076	70
Leest . . .	300	7			
	TOTAL . . .	3,169			
Arrondissement of Turnhout.					
Grobbendonck . . .	391	6	Poppel . . .	205	4
Hersselt . . .	847	5	Rethy . . .	652	25
	TOTAL . . .	40			
RECAPITULATION	Arrondissement of Antwerp . . .		344		
	Arrondissement of Malines . . .		3,169		
	Arrondissement of Turnhout . . .		40		
	TOTAL . . .		3,553		
PROVINCE OF NAMUR.					
Arrondissement of Dinant.					
CANTON OF BEAURAING.					
Felenne . . .	228	26	Hastière-par-Delà . . .	105	66
Honyet . . .	267	2			
CANTON OF CINEY.					
Achène . . .	186	1	Somme-Leuze . . .	152	21
Durnal . . .	179	1	Spontin* . . .	156	127
CANTON OF DINANT.					
Bouvignes . . .	289	12	Onhaye . . .	148	98
Dinant . . .	1,653	1,263	Sorinnes . . .	120	75
Evrehailles . . .	210	29	Thynes . . .	146	3
Hastière-Lavaux . . .	276	34	Waulsort . . .	169	15
Houx . . .	77	39	Yvoir . . .	342	17
Lisogne . . .	179	3			

* With its Church,

COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed	COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed
----------	------------------	------------------	----------	------------------	------------------

Arrondissement of Dinant (contd.).

CANTON OF GEDINNE.

Alle	217	38	Houdrémont	85	10
Belle-Fontaine	43	2	Louette-St.-Pierre	131	38
Bièvre	215	73	Monceau	93	29
Bourseigne-Vieille	95	70	Nafraiture	79	2
Bourseigne-Neuve	60	1	Orchimont	107	4
Chairières	72	1	Patignies	67	2
Gedinne	171	16	Willerzies	150	113

CANTON OF ROCHEFORT.

Jemeile	520	1	—	—	—
TOTAL	2,232				

Arrondissement of Namur.

CANTON OF ANDENNE.

Andenne*	1,960	37	Loyers†	137	2
Coutisse	204	4	Maizeret†	70	29
Faulx	376	1	Mozet	174	1
Haltinnet	289	11	Ohey	270	2

CANTON OF EGHEZEE.

Aische-en-Refail	283	23	Leuze-lez-Dhuy	334	22
Bierwart	116	2	Pontillas	136	1
Daussoulx	107	20	Saint-Denis	201	1
Forville	323	1	Upigny	60	1
Franc-Waret	73	2	Waret-la-Chaussée	170	1
Hingeon	171	10	Warisoulx	114	10
Longchamps	102	10			

CANTON OF FOSSES.

Aisémont	182	25	Leroux	189	3
Arbre	149	2	Lesves	—	11
Arsimont	486	163	Mettet	949	15
Auvelais	1,631	123	Moignelée	343	1
Bismes	480	72	Profondeville	340	11
Bois-de-Villers	411	5	Saint-Gérard	—	54
Denée	217	1	Sart-St.-Eustache	75	1
Ermeton	193	86	Sart-Saint-Laurent	137	5
Falisolle	732	31	Sosoye	168	3
Fosses	1,024	70	Tamines	1,392	276
Furnaux	122	1	Vitrival	241	8
Ham-sur-Sambre	790	44			

CANTON OF GEMBLOUX.

Jemeppe - sur - Sambre	949	21	—	—	—
----------------------------------	-----	----	---	---	---

* One hundred and fifty-three houses on the Seilles.

† The remaining houses have been pillaged.

COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed	COMMUNES	Number of Houses	Houses Destroyed
Arrondissement of Namur (contd.)					
CANTON OF NAMUR-NORD.					
Beez	198	4	Marchovelette	139	12
Boninne	154	65	Namur	4,567	119
Bouge	232	41	Spy	904	16
Champion*	260	59	Suarlée	107	4
Flawinne	686	9	Temploux	352	15
Gelbressée	148	20	Vedrin	562	46
Marche-les-Dames	252	38	Vezein	409	1
CANTON OF NAMUR-SUD.					
Dave	218	1	Malonne	840	10
Florée	140	1	Wépion	540	6
Jambes	1,374	1	Wierde	195	19
TOTAL				1,710	
Arrondissement of Philippeville.					
CANTON OF COUVIN.					
Bruly	176	8	Matagne-la-Grande	96	3
Couvin	870	6	Nismes	522	4
Dourbes	116	54	Oignies	369	1
Frasnes	259	150	Pretigny	258	15
Mariembourg	330	55	Petite-Chapelle	72	2
CANTON OF FLORENNES.					
Agimont	215	2	Omezée	34	4
Anthée	123	72	Oret	170	73
Biesmerée	228	1	Romedenne	186	117
Flavion	220	4	Rosée	224	14
Florennes	675	2	Stave	205	78
Franchimont	82	52	Surice	172	130
Hermeton - sur - Meuse	119	72	Vodecée	55	2
Morville	177	41	Vodelée	83	2
CANTON OF PHILIPPEVILLE.					
Doische	192	1	Villers - Deux -		
Neuville	180	15	Églises	117	2
Philippeville	347	2	Villers-en-Fagne	61	45
Romerée	109	12			
CANTON OF WALCOURT.					
Daussois	201	25	Silenrieux	323	22
Fraire	321	2	Somzée	149	34
Hansinelle	241	73	Tarcienne	184	14
Hanzinne	209	39	Walcourt	605	13
Lanefte	214	20	Yves-Gomezée	436	11
Morialmé	384	7			
TOTAL				1,301	
RECAPITULATION {				Arrondissement of Dinant	2,232
{				Arrondissement of Namur	1,710
{				Arrondissement of Philippeville	1,301
TOTAL				5,243	

* More than 215 houses pillaged.

ANNEX III.

LIST OF CIVILIANS MASSACRED AT DINANT IN
AUGUST, 1914.

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
1	Absil, Joseph	Factory hand	Dinant	46
2	Adnet, Ferdinand	Coachman	"	48
3	Arès, Armand	Joiner	"	33
4	" Emile	Man servant	"	66
5	Alardo, Martin	—	Herbuchenne	17
6	" Marie	—	"	18
7	" Isidore	Farmer	"	20
8	" Martin	"	"	53
9	Amiaux-Laverge, Robert	Policeman	Dinant	32
10	" Mélanie	Housekeeper	"	38
11	Angot, Emile	Spinner	"	48
12	Ansotte, Hector	Student	"	18
13	Balleux-Moulin, Germaine	Housekeeper	Neffe-Anseremme	22
14	" Félix	—	"	1½
15	Bailly, Félix	Workman	Dinant	41
16	Barse, Gustave	Weaver	"	30
17	Baras, Auguste	Student	Anseremme	15
18	Barré, Georges	Workman	Dinant	55
19	Barthélémy, Jean-Baptiste	Factory hand	"	23
20	Barthélémy-Defagne, Gustave	—	"	30
21	Barzin, Léopold	Pensioner	"	71
22	Bastin, Herman	Postman	"	33
23	Batteux, Marie	Maid servant	"	40
24	Bauduin, Edouard	Workman	"	42
25	Baujot, Alfred	Quarryman	Anseremme	46
26	Baussart, Dieudonnée	Housekeeper	Dinant	78
27	Beaujot, Marie	—	Anseremme	5
28	" Marthe	—	"	13
29	Berqueman, Gustave	—	Dinant	30
30	Betemps, Maurice	—	Anseremme	19m
31	Betemps-Poncelet, Henriette	Housekeeper	"	54
32	Betemps, Auguste	Gardener	"	27
33	Berthulot, Ernest	Weaver	Dinant	50
34	Bietlot, Jean	Warehousman	"	40
35	" Charles	Weaver	"	76
36	Binamé, Alphonse	Floor-tiler	"	37
37	Blanchart, Henri	Weaver	"	48
38	Bouchat, Théophile	Merchant	"	68
39	Bouche, Gustave	Shoemaker	"	53
40	Bouille, Armand	Blacksmith	"	36
41	Bon, Célestin	Lay brother	"	74
42	Boug, Jean-Antoine	Monk	"	(?)
43	Bourdon, Joseph-François	Coffee-house keeper	"	36
44	" Henri	Student	"	17
45	" Jeanne	—	"	13
46	Bourdon-Baes, Emma	Housekeeper	"	50
47	" Edmond	Registrar	"	62
48	Bourdon, Jeanne	Dressmaker	Anseremme	33
49	Bourdon-Bourguignon, Alexandre	Merchant	Dinant	74
50	" Célestine	House-keeper	"	70
51	Borgnet, Eugène	Day labourer	"	32
52	Bourguignon, Jean-Baptiste	Carter	"	29
53	Bourguignon-Bultot, Marie	—	"	39
54	Bourguignon, Edmond	—	"	16
55	Bovy, Constant	Chauffeur	"	23
56	" Adèle	Housekeeper	"	29

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
57	Bovy-Defays, Marie	—	Dinant	(?)
58	Bovy, Marcel	—	"	(?)
59	Bulince, Martin	Weaver	"	(?)
60	" Louis	Factory hand	"	51
61	" Alfred	Spinner	"	26
62	Bultot, Norbert	Factory hand	Neffe-Anseremme	(?)
63	" Norbert	Carter	"	35
64	" Joseph	Agriculturist	Dinant	29
65	" Laurent	"	"	34
66	" Jules	"	Malaise	31
67	" Emile	Weaver	Dinant	39
68	" Alphonse	Workman	"	20
69	" Camille	"	Neffe	14
70	Bultot-Defrenne, Irénée	—	Anseremme	37
71	B . . . (?), Ernest	—	"	35
72	Bralt, Julien	Shoemaker	Dinant	33
73	Brihayé, Alfred	Hotel waiter	"	25
74	Broutoux, Emmanuel	Workman	"	55
75	Calson, Alfred	Joiner	"	61
76	Capelle, Jean	Farmer	Lisogne	62
77	Cartigny, Henri	Day labourer	Dinant	25
78	" Hubert	Weaver	"	53
79	" Léon	Factory hand	"	28
80	Capelle, Joseph-Martin	Postman	"	44
81	Casagny, Auguste	Factory hand	"	49
82	Cassart, Hyacinthe	"	"	43
83	" Alexis	"	"	17
84	Chabottier-Delimier, Augustine	Housekeeper	"	61
85	Chabottier, Jean	Factory hand	"	38
86	" Jules	"	"	18
87	Charlier, Louis	"	Bouvignes	16
88	" Jules	Day labourer	Dinant	35
89	" Saturnin	Workman	Neffe-Anseremme	40
90	" Maurice	—	"	16
91	" Anna	—	"	15
92	" Georgette	—	"	9
93	" Théodule	Glazier	Dinant	48
94	" Auguste	Day labourer	"	50
95	Charlot, Henri	Weaver	"	40
96	Clette, Léon	"	"	25
97	Collard-Burton, Léopold	Watchman	Dréhançe	32
98	Collard, Euphrasie	—	Anseremme	75
99	" Jean-Joseph	—	"	77
100	" Noël-Emile	Shoemaker	Dinant	75
101	" Florent	Plasterer	"	39
102	" Henri	"	"	37
103	Colle, Léon	Student	"	16
104	" Henri	Painter	"	22
105	" Camille	Shoemaker	"	47
106	Collignon, André	Weaver	"	30
107	" Louis	Day labourer	"	38
108	" Xavier	Weaver	"	55
109	" Arthur	—	"	16
110	" Georges	Weaver	"	16
111	" Victor	"	"	46
112	Couillard, Armand	Joiner	"	34
113	" Noël-Auguste	Cabinet-maker	"	71
114	Coupienne, Henri	Factory hand	"	38
115	" Joseph	Day labourer	"	36
116	" Emile	Brewer	"	51
117	" Emile-Nicolas	Shoemaker	"	54
118	" Camille	Day labourer	"	32
119	Conpienne, Guilanme	Shoemaker	"	58
120	Corbain, Paul	Independent	"	61

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
121	Corbisier, Frédéric	Gasfitter	Dinant	17
122	" Joseph	Gauze-maker	"	42
123	Culot, Henri	Factory hand	"	48
124	" Gustave	"	"	24
125	" Florent	Contractor	Lisogne	24
126	" Joseph	Joiner	Dinant	68
127	" Edouard	Merchant	"	59
128	Croni, Lambert	Weaver	"	46
129	Dachelet, Camille	Man servant	Thynes	20
130	" Zéphirin	"	"	17
131	Dandois, Gustave	Brewer's workman	Dinant	44
132	Daraille, Arthur	Workman	"	26
133	Deaty, Désiré	"	Anseremme	74
134	Dauphin, Désiré	"	Dinant	35
135	" Camille	"	"	28
136	" Léopold	Weaver	Neffe-Anseremme	49
137	" Joséphine	"	Dinant	20
138	Dauphin-Mouton, Justine	Day labourer	Neffe-Anseremme	76
139	Dehez, Sylvain	Pensioner	Dinant	43
140	Dehu, Victorien	"	"	48
141	Deleet-Merlier, Flore	Fruiterer	"	58
142	Delay, Camille	Weaver	"	48
143	" Georges	"	"	16
144	" Arthur	"	"	20
145	" Emile	"	"	24
146	" Camille	Threader	"	23
147	" Ferdinand	Foreman	"	44
148	Dellot, Jules	Day labourer	"	29
149	Deloge, Eugène	—	"	15
150	" Alphonse	—	"	58
151	" Edmond	Butcher	"	23
152	Delot, Charles'	Day labourer	"	32
153	Delvigne, Jules	Joiner	Bouvignes	48
154	Demuyter, Constant	Warehouseman	Dinant	60
155	Dernotte, Modeste	Factory hand	"	45
156	" Elisée	"	"	41
157	Defrenne, Jean	Road mender	Anseremme	39
158	Dessys, Jules	Warehouseman	Dinant	38
159	Denez, François	Blacksmith	Lisogne	32
160	Disig, Vital	Weaver	Dinant	48
161	" Georges	Factory hand	"	34
162	" Jacques	Day labourer	"	55
163	" Luc	Factory hand	"	35
164	" Julien	Marble-mason	"	68
165	Diffrang, Emile	Weaver	"	49
166	Dobbelere, Jules	Confectioner	"	38
167	Dôme, Adolphe	Professor	"	48
168	Domine, Ernest	Road mender	Anseremme	51
169	Donné, Camille	Weaver	Dinant	36
170	Donnay, Léon	Painter	"	36
171	Dony, Adelin	House porter	"	70
172	Dubois, Xavier	Hawker	"	44
173	" Henri	Day labourer	"	62
174	Duchêne, Emile	Quarryman	"	43
175	" Ernest	Weaver	"	55
176	Dujeu, François	Day labourer	"	39
177	Dupont, fils	—	"	10
178	" Léon	—	"	38
179	" fils	—	"	8
180	Dury, Emile	Shoemaker	"	49
181	Eliet, Arthur	Weaver	Bouvignes	56
182	Elvy, Waldor	Teacher	Lisogne	37
183	Englébert, Alexis	Day labourer	Dinant	61
184	" Victor	"	"	60

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
185	Etienne, Auguste	Carrier	Dinant	23
186	Eugène, Emile	Man servant	Fosses	29
187	Even-Matagne, Clotilde	Housekeeper	Neffe-Anseremme	71
188	Evrard, Jean-Baptiste	—	Dinant	38
189	Fabry, Albert	Joiner	Anseremme	44
190	Fallay, Jacques	Merchant	Dinant	44
191	Fastrès, François	Mason	"	68
192	Fauconnier, Auguste	Warehouseman	"	39
193	" Théophile	Workman	"	44
194	Fauguet, Louis	Hairdresser	"	30
195	" Théophile	Weaver	Bouvignes	52
196	" Antoine	"	—	22
197	Fecheulle, Henri	Plumber	Dinant	41
198	" Marcel	Weaver	"	17
199	" Henri	"	"	46
200	" Joseph	"	"	33
201	Féret, Alphonse	Coachman	"	38
202	" Louis	—	"	18
203	Fénier, Georges	Weaver	"	31
204	" Eugène	Warehouseman	"	33
205	Fievez-Baudart, Auguste	Painter	"	59
206	Finfe, Julien	Factory hand	"	32
207	" Jean-Joseph	Day labourer	"	23
208	Finfe-Didier, Jean-Joseph	Quarryman	"	60
209	Firmin, Alexis	Tailor	"	19
210	" Léon	"	"	23
211	" Joseph	"	"	16
212	" Léon	"	"	18
213	Fisette, Auguste	Merchant	"	50
214	Fivet, Auguste	Accountant	"	36
215	" (?)	—	Anseremme	3w.
216	Flostroy, Emile	Baker	Dinant	36
217	Flassing-Lelong, Marie	—	Neffe-Anseremme	32
218	Fondine, Pauline	—	Dinant	18
219	" Marcel	—	"	15
220	" Robert	Weaver	"	15
221	Fonder, Jean-Baptiste	Architect	"	31
222	" François	Merchant	"	62
223	Fortuné, Désiré	Coffee-house keeper	"	32
224	Gaudiune-Minet, Marie	Housekeeper	"	45
225	Gaudinne, Alphonse	Mason	"	47
226	" Florent	—	"	80
227	" René	—	"	18
228	" Jules	Weaver	"	16
229	" Remacle	Carpenter	"	54
230	" Edouard	"	"	24
231	Géline, Gustave	Coachmaker	"	28
232	" Georges	Railway workman	"	27
233	Genette, Alfred	Weaver	"	35
234	Genon-Fastrès, Odile	Housekeeper	Anseremme	42
235	Genon, Gilda	—	"	1½
236	Genot, Félicien	Iron turner	Dinant	64
237	Georges, Alfred	Weaver	"	36
238	" Armand	Workman	"	53
239	" Joseph	Weaver	"	44
240	" Henry	Locksmith	"	68
241	" Camille	Baker	"	36
242	" Jean-Baptiste	Workman	"	28
243	Georges, Alexandre	Carpenter	"	36
244	" Auguste	Tailor	"	39
245	" Adelin	Carpenter	"	34
246	Gérard-Bovy, Anna	Factory hand	"	23
247	Gérard, Joseph	Day labourer	"	77
248	Gendvert, Albert	—	"	17

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGR
249	Gendvert, Emile	Shoemaker	Dinant	54
250	Graux, Victor	Carpenter	"	49
251	Gillain, Charles	Mechanic	"	64
252	" Robert	Weaver	"	14
253	Gillet, Jules	Marble-mason	"	28
254	Goard, Auguste	—	Bouvignes	60
255	Godain, Clément	Moulder	Dinant	48
256	Godinne, Georges	Day labourer	"	17
257	Goffaux, Pierre	"	Godinne	48
258	" Marcel	"	Dinant	18
259	Goffin, Eugène	Brewer's workman	—	47
260	" Eugène	—	—	15
261	Gonge, François	Warehouseman	Dinant	25
262	" Léopold	Shoemaker	"	65
263	Grandjean, Désiré	—	"	56
264	Grenier, Jean	Day worker	"	46
265	Grignot, François	Workman	"	26
266	Guerry-Patard (Mrs.) (?)	House-keeper	Neffe-Anseremme	(?)
267	Guerry-Wartique, Joseph	Workman	"	31
268	" Rachel	House-keeper	"	20
269	Guillaume, Emile	Teacher	Dinant	44
270	Guillaume-Melot, Charles	Merchant	"	38
271	Guillaume-Bénard, Charles	Watchman	"	41
272	Gustin, Marguerite	Dressmaker	Anseremme	20
273	Habron, Emile	Cooper	Dinant	31
274	Halloy, Gustave	Mason	"	48
275	Hamblénne, Hubert	Carpenter	"	45
276	Hansens, Alexis	Workman	"	54
277	Hardy, Edouard	Weaver	"	50
278	" Octave	Foreman	"	39
279	Haustenne, Emile	Quarryman	"	30
280	Hautot, Emile	—	—	31
281	" Joseph	—	—	34
282	Hénenne, René	Weaver	Dinant	21
283	Hénenne-Ménisse, Marceline	House-keeper	"	59
284	Hennuy, Constant	Weaver	"	36
285	" Marcel	"	"	15
286	" Alexis	"	"	43
287	" Jules	—	"	18
288	Henrion, Alphonse	Weaver	"	41
289	Henri, Désiré	"	"	27
290	Herman, Alphonse	—	"	48
291	" Juliette	—	Neffe-Anseremme	(?)
292	" Joseph	—	Dinant	35
293	Niernaux, Jules	Pastry cook	"	41
294	Himmer, Remy	Editor	"	65
295	Hoprad, Emile	Workman	"	29
296	Hottelet, Jean	Factory hand	"	36
297	" Georges-Marie-Catherine	House-keeper	"	54
298	Houbien, Joseph	Factory hand	"	18
299	Houbien-Nanquette, Eugène	Landowner	"	76
300	Huberland, Camille	Editor	"	28
301	Hubert, Octave	Policeman	"	36
302	Hubin, Nicolas	Wood turner	"	77
303	Jacquemin, Auguste	Tailor	"	51
304	Jacquet, Gustave	Farmer	"	23
305	" Théophile	Baker	"	41
306	" Alfred	Workman	"	29
307	" Louis-Joseph	Weaver	"	55
308	" Gustave	Miller	"	53
309	" Victor	Stone cutter	"	60
310	" Alexandre	Day labourer	"	70
311	Jacquet-Sarrazin, Hortense	House-keeper	"	70
312	Jacquet, Louis	Weaver	—	36

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
313	Jacquet, Joseph	Watchman	Herbuchenne	45
314	" Pierre	Carrier	Dinant	65
315	Jassogne, Célestin	Shoemaker	"	26
316	" Théodonné	Factory hand	"	27
317	Jaunniaux, Camille	Weaver	"	44
318	" Georges	"	"	18
319	Jaumot, Alexandre	Spinner	"	36
320	Javaux-Polet, Félicité	Housekeeper	Anseremme	46
321	Joris-Lamad, Marie	"	Dinant	31
322	Junius, Jean	Mechanic	"	43
323	" Prosper	Professor	"	51
324	Kestemont, François	Waiter	"	28
325	Kinif, Joseph	Pastry cook	"	61
326	Kinique, Edmond	Merchant	"	56
327	" Edmond (Mrs.)	Housekeeper	"	55
328	" Louise	—	"	24
329	Laffût, Isidore	Foreman	Bouvignes	48
330	Laforêt, Louis-Alphonse	Brewer	Dinant	55
331	" Alphonse	"	"	31
332	" Joseph	Weaver	Bouvignes	37
333	" Camille	Day labourer	Dinant	18
334	" Alphonse	Weaver	"	34
335	" Auguste	Factory hand	"	23
336	Lagneau, Ernest	"	"	67
337	Lahaye, Joséphine	—	"	75
338	" Joseph	Pastry cook	"	55
339	" Joseph-Eugène	Day labourer	"	47
340	Lambert, François	Weaver	"	45
341	" Victor	Brewer's workman	"	43
342	" Louis	Cooper	"	32
343	Lamour, Emile	Cabinet-maker	"	27
344	Lebrun, Alphonse	Tailor	"	33
345	" Henry	Postman	"	48
346	" Joseph	Tailor	"	19
347	Leclerc, Olivier	Farmer	Lisogne	53
348	" Pierre	"	"	25
349	Lecocq, Louis	Organist	Dinant	53
350	Legros-Thonon, Marie	Housekeeper	"	51
351	Lejeune, Charles	Turner	"	20
352	Lemaire, Jean	Tailor	"	41
353	Lemer, François	Plasterer	"	53
354	Lemaire, Edmond	Butcher	"	42
355	" Camille	Workman	"	17
356	" Charles	—	Anseremme	13
357	Lemineur, Jules	Locksmith	Dinant	44
358	Lempereur, Jeanne	—	Neffe-Anseremme	16
359	Lenain, Théodule	Workman	Bouvignes	17
360	" Théodule	Weaver	Dinant	40
361	Lenel, Auguste	Hairdresser	"	21
362	Lenoir, Hector	Day labourer	"	58
363	Lepage, Camille	Man servant	"	53
364	Lupsin, Alphonse	Quarryman	"	59
365	Libert, Florent	—	"	21
366	" Nestor	Coachman	Dorinnes	30
367	Limet, Alphonse	Weaver	Dinant	46
368	Lion-Lepas	Tailor	"	40
369	Lion-Naus, Joséphine	Housekeeper	"	67
370	" Joseph	Printer	"	69
371	Lion, Alexis	Plasterer	"	41
372	" Arthur	Weaver	"	26
373	" Amand	Watchmaker	"	63
374	" Joseph	Workman	"	28
375	" Jules	—	"	27
376	Lisoir, Camille	Cooper	—	33

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
377	Lisair, Pierre	Farmer	Dinant	71
378	Longirle, Félix	Police	"	63
		Superintendent		
379	Louis, Vital	Factory hand	"	18
380	" Désiré	—	"	20
381	" François	Weaver	"	50
382	" Benjamin	—	"	18
383	" Xavier	—	"	50
384	Mouteau, Edmond	Coffee-house keeper	"	70
385	Marchal, Jules	Warehouseman	"	27
386	" Henry	Tailor	"	18
387	" Michel	"	"	50
388	" Camille	—	"	44
389	Marchot, Gilda	—	Anseremme	2
390	" Joseph	Quarryman	"	46
391	Marette-Sanglier, François	Weaver	Dinant	42
392	Marette-Gaudine, Hubert	Workman	"	38
393	Marine, Lambert	Brewer	"	55
394	Marsigny, Madeleine	—	"	22
395	Martin, Alphonse	—	Evrehaillies	68
396	" Joseph	Factory hand	Dinant	23
397	" Pierre	Cutler	"	60
398	" Marie	Factory hand	"	17
399	" Henriette	"	"	19
400	Masson, Camille	Foreman	"	42
401	" Victor	"	"	39
402	Materne, Jules	Day labourer	"	70
403	Materne-Taton, Ferdinande	Housekeeper	"	62
404	Mathieux, François	Tailor	"	23
405	" Auguste	Commission agent	"	67
406	" Émile	Mechanic	"	51
407	" Eugène	Brewer	"	69
408	Maudoux, Armand	—	"	46
409	Mauris, Octave	Brewer's workman	"	31
410	Maury, Édouard	Blacksmith	"	48
411	Masy, Joseph-Julien	Mason	"	55
412	Mazy, François	Joiner	"	49
413	" Lucien	Weaver	"	26
414	" Ulisse	Tailor	"	41
415	Mena, Charles	Lumper	"	39
416	Mercenier, Nicolas	Man servant	"	72
417	Meurat, Emile	—	Neffe-Anseremme	7
418	" Eva	—	"	6
419	" Joséphine	—	"	2½
420	Meurat Delieux, Marie-Thérèse	Housekeeper	"	38
421	Meurat, Alfred	Shoemaker	Dinant	40
422	Michat, Andrée	—	"	3½
423	Michel, Léon	Ragpicker	"	49
424	" Lambert	Baker	"	63
425	" Léon	Workman	"	36
426	" Jules	Warehouseman	"	39
427	" Émile	Tailor	"	27
428	Migeotte, Adolphe	Brewer's workman	"	62
429	" Emile	Coachman	"	32
430	" Constant	—	"	14
431	" Louis	Day labourer	"	50
432	" Camille	Weaver	"	19
433	" Henri	—	"	16
434	Milcamps, Lucien	Pensioner	Bouvignes	68
435	" Jules	Lock-keeper	Dinant	35
436	Modaur, Nestor	Farmer	Lisogne	40
437	Monard, Jules	Independent	Dinant	79
438	Monin, Nicolas	Baker	"	56
439	" Jean-Baptiste	Weaver	"	47
440	Monin-Vanheden, Pauline	Housekeeper	"	55

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
441	Monin, Alphonse	—	Dinant	14
442	„ Henri	Factory hand	„	28
443	„ Félix	Weaver	„	53
444	„ Raphaël	Factory hand	„	26
445	„ Hyacinthe	Weaver	„	53
446	„ Eugène	Factory hand	„	19
447	„ Jules	Brewer	„	40
448	Monin-Légo, Arthur	Weaver	„	25
449	Monty, Alexandre	Paviour	„	39
450	Morelle, Joseph	Wheelwright	Neffe-Anseremme	69
451	Morelle-Pinsmaille, Marie	Housekeeper	„	49
452	Morelle, Marguerite	—	„	11
453	„ Jules	Student	„	17
454	Massiat, François-Jules	Cellarman	Dinant	38
455	Morsiat, Frédéric	Confectioner	„	27
456	Mosty, Isidore	Brewer	„	58
457	Mouton, Jules	Factory hand	„	48
458	„ René	—	„	19
459	Neuret, Auguste	Weaver	„	22
460	Nans, Charles	Mechanic	„	57
461	Nepper, Louis	Merchant	„	42
462	„ Emile	—	„	16
463	„ Emile	Butcher	„	41
464	Nicaise Léon	Independent	„	75
465	„ Gustave	„	„	77
466	Noël, Alexis-Joseph	—	„	40
467	Pairoux, Alfred	Butcher	„	45
468	Panier, Fernand	Chemist	„	38
469	Paquet, Louis	„	„	34
470	„ Armand	Turner	„	27
471	„ Armand	Bricklayer's labourer	„	30
472	„ Marie	—	Anseremme	19
473	Patigny, Henri	Workman	Dinant	47
474	„ Jean-Baptiste	Carrier	„	43
475	Pécasse, Joseph	Quarryman	„	38
476	„ Florent	Turner	„	56
477	Péduzy, Désiré-Joseph	Cooper	„	50
478	Peres, Vilazo-Viceste	Man servant	„	20
479	Perreux, Nicolas	Monk	„	40
480	Pestiaux, ?	—	Sorinnes	(?)
481	Philippart, Jean	Tailor's cutter	Dinant	59
482	Piérard, Olivier	Independent gent.	„	67
483	Piette, Jean-Baptiste	Baker	„	45
484	„ Adrien	Day labourer	„	73
485	„ Adrien	Carrier	„	20
486	Pinsmaille, Charles	Pressman	„	34
487	„ Andrée-Marie	Market gardener	Neffe-Anseremme	88
488	„ Adèle	Dressmaker	Dinant	44
489	Piroux, Adelin	Cattle dealer	Lisogne	32
490	Pire, Hubert-Emile	—	Dinant	53
491	„ Antoine	Weaver	„	21
492	Piret, Victor	Postman	„	63
493	„ Victor	Factory hand	„	47
494	Pirot, Joseph	Mattress maker	„	38
495	Polito, Léon	Weaver	„	37
496	„ Joachim	Joiner	„	32
497	Pollet, Auguste	Quarryman	Anseremme	43
498	Pollet-Deskéne, Julie	Housekeeper	„	36
499	Pollet, Nelly	—	„	1
500	„ Edouard	—	Neffe-Anseremme	15
501	Poncelet, Victor	Founder	Dinant	41
502	„ Elie	Day labourer	„	61
503	„ Pierre	Weaver	„	32

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
504	Poncelot, Gustave	Gasfitter	Dinant	22
505	Prignon, Octave	Communal Tax collector	"	40
506	Poncin, Jules	—	Spontin	48
507	Questiaux, Fernand	Weaver	Dinant	51
508	Quoilin, Anselme	Workman	"	53
509	" Anselme	"	"	28
510	" Antoine	Foreman	"	55
511	" Fernand	Workman	"	33
512	" Nicolas	Foreman	"	59
513	Rameux, Léopoldine	Weaver	"	20
514	Ravet, François	Joiner	"	50
515	" Jean-Joseph	Turner	"	39
516	" François	—	"	37
517	Remaille, Victor	Day labourer	"	66
518	Renard, Albert	Coachman	"	27
519	Riffard, Nestor	Weaver	"	55
520	Roba, Simon	Town policeman	"	18
521	Rodrique-Muite, Nelly	Housekeeper	"	24
522	Rodrique, Jean	—	"	5m.
523	Rolin, Jules	Croupier	"	43
524	Romain, Henri	Man servant	"	30
525	" Camille	Day labourer	"	40
526	Ronvaux, Emile	Joiner	"	65
527	" Jean	—	"	38
528	Roucoux, Edmond	Schoolboy	"	17
529	" Maurice	"	"	16
530	Rouffionge, Charles	Mason	"	68
531	" Désiré	Weaver	"	32
532	Roulin, Henriette	—	Neffe-Anseremme	12
533	" Joseph	Warehouseman	"	23
534	Rousseau, Léon	Public Prosecutor's Deputy	Dinant	32
535	Sanglier, Gérard	Factory hand	"	37
536	Sauvage, Joseph	Weaver	"	28
537	" Auguste	—	"	22
538	Schelback, Jules	Harness maker	"	59
539	Schram-Toussaint, Marie	Housekeeper	"	66
540	" Egide	Turner	"	64
541	Schram, Arthur	—	"	28
542	Seghuin, Jules	Weaver	Bouvignes	67
543	Seha, Vital	Tailor	Dinant	59
544	Servais, Georges	Cabinet-maker	"	26
545	Servais, Louis	—	"	18
546	" Jules-Adolphe	Pensioner	"	63
547	" Léon	Baker	"	23
548	Sollerun, Zénobe	"	"	33
549	Somme, Grégoire	Shoemaker	"	48
550	" Paul	Joiner	"	39
551	" Léon	Electrician	"	18
552	" Adelin	"	"	25
553	" Hyacinthe	—	"	26
554	Sorée, Vital	—	"	15
555	Sonet, Emile	Cook	"	32
556	Stévaux-Anciaux, Euphrosine	Independent Publican	Anseremme	85
557	Struvay-Pollet, Marie	—	"	36
558	Struvay, Claire	—	"	2
559	Sibret, Alfred	—	Dinant	18
560	Simon, Auguste	Basket-maker	"	22
561	" Florian	Factory hand	"	39
562	" Etienne	Foreman	"	78
563	" Léon	Painter	"	55
564	Simonet, Arthur	Workman	"	47
565	" Félix	Marble cutter	"	72

NO.	NAME	PROFESSION	DOMICILE	AGE
566	Sinzot, Léon	Railway workman	Dinant	43
567	Texhy, Jean	Threader	"	39
568	Thianche, Joseph-Désiré	Foundry hand	"	30
569	Thibaut, Maurice	Schoolboy	"	15
570	Thyrifaye, Lambert	Independent	"	33
571	Thomas, Joseph	Baker	"	33
572	Toussaint-Delimoij, Marie	Housekeeper	"	81
573	Toussaint-Pirlot, Félicie	"	"	67
574	Toussaint, Louis	Weaver	"	32
575	" Joseph	Turncock	"	24
576	" Benoit	Weaver	"	56
577	" Hélène	Housekeeper	Neffe-Anseremme	33
578	Trinteler, Eugène	Day labourer	Dinant	47
579	Van Buggenhout, Jean	Worker in concrete	"	37
580	Vanderhaegen, Arthur	Factory hand	"	36
581	Vaugin, Augustin	Coachman	"	64
582	Verenne, Arthur	Weaver	"	24
583	" Marcel	Cabinet-maker	"	17
584	" Georges	Workman	"	20
585	" Arthur	Carrier	"	48
586	Vilain, Alexandre	Merchant	"	40
587	" Fernand	Professor of music	"	34
588	Vinstock, Jules	Schoolboy	"	15
589	" Frédéric	Brewer	"	57
590	" Fernand	—	"	25
591	" Louis	—	"	20
592	Warnont, Alzire	Day labourer	"	34
593	" Félix	—	"	24
594	" Pierre	Pedlar	"	(?)
595	Warzée-Servais, Octave	Foreman	Anseremme	47
596	Wasseige, Jacques	—	Dinant	19
597	" Pierre	—	"	20
598	" Xavier	Banker	"	43
599	Watrice, Emile	Factory hand	"	28
600	Wilmotte, Camille	Cashier	Schaerbeek	23
601	Winand, Victor	Shoemaker	Dinant	30
602	" Antoine	Tailor	"	36
603	Zuollen, Henri	Weaver	"	43
604	" Georges	"	"	15
605	" Edouard	Factory hand	"	38
606	(?) Calixte	Hotel waiter	Celles	(?)

ANNEX IV.

PHOTOGRAPH AND TRANSLATION OF THE NOTICE OF
GENERAL VON BÜLOW IN RESPECT OF THE
MASSACRES OF ANDENNE.

Armee - Oberkommando

LE 22 AOÛT 1914.

Abteilung II b. Irn. N. 150.

Aux-Autorités communales

DE LA

VILLE DE LIÈGE

Les habitants de la ville d'Andenne, après avoir protesté de leurs intentions pacifiques, ont fait une surprise traître sur nos troupes. C'est avec mon consentement que le Général en chef a fait brûler toute la localité et que cent personnes environ ont été fusillées.

Je porte ce fait à la connaissance de la Ville de Liège pour que les Liégeois se représentent le sort dont ils sont menacés, s'ils prenaient pareille attitude.

Ensuite, il a été trouvé dans un magasin d'armes à Huy des projectiles « dum-dum » dans le genre du spécimen joint à la présente lettre. Au cas que cela arrivât, on demandera rigoureusement compte chaque fois des personnes en question.

Le Général-Commandant en chef,
(s.) von BULOW.

[TRANSLATION.]

ARMEE-OBERKOMMANDO.

22nd August, 1914.

TO THE COMMUNAL AUTHORITIES TO THE TOWN OF
LIÉGE.

The inhabitants of the town of Andenne, after having protested their peaceful intentions, made a treacherous surprise attack on our troops.

It was with my consent that the General in command had the whole place burnt down and about 100 people shot.

I bring this fact to the knowledge of the town of Liège, so that its inhabitants may realise the fate with which they are threatened, if they take up a similar attitude.

Dum-dum projectiles were subsequently found in a gunsmith's shop at Huy, of a kind of which I send you a specimen in the present document. If this happens it will be necessary to call the persons in question to account.

The General Commanding-in-Chief,
VON BÜLOW.

ANNEX V.

TRANSLATION OF THE NOTEBOOK OF A GERMAN OFFICER
MORTALLY WOUNDED AT GOZÉE, AUGUST 23RD, 1914.

August 14th, 1914.

At this moment I am in a cramped room in a farmhouse adorned with pictures of saints, a crucifix, &c. The village of Rohan is one of the smallest in the Eifel district, like Dreibern and Hellenthal, which I got to know yesterday. The population—which, here too, at the moment consists only of women—is entirely given up to the raising of cattle. There seems to be neither factories nor any great industry in this region. But this country is wonderfully picturesque, with its low houses covered with thatch, and with their many angles. What a pity that this is not a good opportunity for sketching! But duty calls us, we must penetrate further forward into the enemy country. What prospects have we? Early this morning, over the heath where we were encamped, the bugle call rang out full of confidence in victory, but at the same time how serious. We are going to enter the enemy's own territory to look for him there—there where, before Liège, the infantry regiments from Cologne covered themselves with glory; we shall attack them without

delay and put them to flight, then passing quickly into France, we shall fall upon our principal adversary there. Yesterday, for the first time, the rumour was already circulating that Belfort had fallen. I, myself, do not think it has yet.

August 15th, 1914.

The rumour has not been confirmed.

Jalhay, August 16th, 1914.

We arrived here yesterday from Rohan, after a tiring march. This place, of 2,000 inhabitants, is about six miles from the Belgian frontier. The people shewed themselves very friendly; all along the road they brought water for our parched men, covered with dust and perspiration. We were received with real kindness. Modeste Defrature-Mohin and his wife were particularly good in looking after us well. We had excellent butter to spread on our bread; we had not eaten any since the mobilisation. I was even able to sleep for a few hours without my uniform. As up to now orders have been always issued at some uncertain hour of the night, we have usually had very little, or even no sleep. Several have suffered much from this strain, and still do so. Dr. Loergel has become a quartermaster, and so he is allowed to put his kit on the waggon and to get gradually accustomed to these marches on foot. Yesterday the captain picked me out for a similar sort of favour, to be driver of the cartridge waggon. As I did not wish to be at a distance from the front, I asked the commandant to choose someone else in my place. He chose that fat non-commissioned officer, Wille, who is enthroned to-day on the munitions waggon and was delighted not to have to do this long stage on foot. At Rohan, I met Henri Wartmann, who is a non-commissioned officer in the flying ammunition column. We are 19 miles from Liège; yesterday we heard the ceaseless thunder of cannon, which was always advancing more and more into the enemies' lines.

To-day has been another day of marching. What will to-morrow be?

August 17th, 1914.

Bivouac! Rain! Burnt villages! Louveigné! We marched, then camped in a great orchard planted with many fruit trees and surrounded by a high hedge. At the entrance was a deserted house. The door, which was shut, was knocked in by blows from an axe. The captain

had his quarters there. The consequences of war : houses burnt, women and children crying, the execution of sharpshooters, all shew the severity of the times. We have been really obliged to act in this way. A hussar patrol was assassinated one night in quarters ; besides, a colonel and his adjutant had been killed from a window by civilians as they were going through the village. Unlucky wretches condemned to suffer with the others ! Innocent people shot there and then because there was no time for an enquiry !* Here we are in the conquered town of Lüttich, Liége, as it is called here.

August 18th, 1914.

At Liége we had a false alarm. It was caused by a violent fusillade by the numerous *francs-tireurs*, who make the nights especially unsafe. We were able to return to our quarters, but at the end of an hour we had to start again ; another forced march, in the course of which many were left along the road. We reached Ligny at five o'clock, and there we were billeted in a Catholic seminary. We are quite close to the enemy ; to-morrow we shall attack him.

August 19th, 1914.

Rather late yesterday the sentinels were withdrawn because the enemy had abandoned his fortified line from Namur to Ligny. Got up at 3.30 ; we had to continue our pursuit of the enemy for more than an hour. An odious day ; I have never had to make such an effort before. From Ligny by Hannut, Jauche towards Jodoigne. Here we are, and do not know what will happen. Just now the artillery fired briskly ; it seems to have overtaken the enemy. The noise of the cannon ceases, a sign that the enemy has once more retired still further. Yesterday one Belgian and two French divisions were between Namur and Hannut, in a strong position that we should much like to take to-day. Unfortunately, the enemy saw in time that, if they remained, they would be surrounded and perhaps in great part captured. Our marching performances are extraordinary, if you think that a regiment of reserves is not in training and that we are having most unusual heat. The human

* In fact, the population of Louveigné took no part in the hostilities. The writer of the notebook was not present besides at the destruction of the village, which took place on August 7th, 1914. He confines himself to a pure affirmation, no doubt based on gossip and contradicted by the facts and the enquiries.

mass advances in a cloud of yellow dust slowly, but without stopping. Nevertheless, the heat was so intense to-day that, so to speak, the men had no energy to keep the order of the march. At this moment we are resting in a field of rye. Just now I suddenly felt unwell. V. F. Fleischmann gave me some brandy, which brought me round, and, after a medical corporal had given me a couple of pastilles, I felt all right again, so that I hope I can manage the long five miles which we have still to go. In spite of the great strain, humour is still found among the men. Having found a Belgian uniform, they have stuffed it with hay and hung it from a high lime tree. To everyone's joy it swings now in the wind. Uniform: Light blue trousers, black jersey, a foraging-cap, black striped with red. I reached quarters with unheard-of suffering. We sleep in the barn of a large farm at Thorembais-les-Béguines.

Thorembais-les-Béguines.

August 20th, 1914.

I left my straw at three o'clock this morning, fairly freshened up. The enemy (the Belgians) continue to retire farther and farther. In front of us, on our right and left, army corps are advancing, which are on the heels of the enemy, Belgians to the right, French on the left. They are trying to unite; our task is to prevent them from doing this, hence our terrible marches. In this way we pass between the enemy columns. We are always hoping to be able to fight at last, and so put an end to this frightful chase, with which, however, the army command does not cease to express its great satisfaction. A moment ago I heard from the captain that a part of our army had already passed Brussels. Unfortunately we have no news. Another rumour: Namur has fallen and the Italians have entered France. In the last village through which we passed, at Ottignies*, First Lieutenant of Reserve von Hagden was killed with four Uhlans by civilians: they shot them in the back. To-day terrible punishment has been inflicted. They even cut off the officer's finger to steal his wedding ring. Such outrages had already previously happened. The population was in the square under guard. Several men were condemned to death by court-martial and immediately shot. The women, dressed in black as in a solemn procession, afterwards went away. How many innocent people must have fallen with those who were shot!

* See further on a report which relates what actually happened. (Annex: Incendiarism and Pillage at Ottignies and Mousty).

The village has been literally pillaged ; the blond beast has shown itself in its true character. The Huns and the lansquenets of the Middle Ages could not have done better. The houses are still burning, and where the fire does not destroy them we raze to the ground what is left standing.* We bivouac again. I am faring pretty well again. We are in a magnificent villa at Court-Saint-Étienne, beyond Wavre.

August 21st, 1914.

We are going to Nivelles by Thy.

The forward march seems finished. On the spot where, a hundred years ago, we conquered Napoleon under Blücher and Wellington, we are fighting at this moment. The artillery has begun. It is impossible to keep back our Westphalian boys. They are all delighted at last to join the dance, to escape once for all those terrible marches. When we went to the field kitchens to get our food, the major thought that again we should not have to shoot. Let us hope that we are going to have our baptism of fire to-day. It is 2.30, we have been here already three hours and a half. The battalions and the companies of the column are marching forward. Towards six o'clock we returned to our quarters because the French again did not wait. The Uhlans met the enemy cavalry and engaged with them. At this moment we are again on the point of fighting.

August 22nd, 1914.

The battle did not take place.

August 22nd, 1914.

Quarters at Rêves, not far from and north of Quatre Bras. Set out at six o'clock in the morning ; again there is a prospect of a battle. Two hours' wait in the town of Courcelles, it is certain now that we shall be under fire. The first houses in the town were deserted, but soon we meet more life. The inhabitants put water in front of their doors and behave in a friendly way towards us ; we mangle the French tongue. A young girl goes and buys me a big piece of chocolate for a franc. Our soldiers (several regiments of infantry, a cavalry regiment, some bridge builders and pioneers, &c.) are in the best of tempers. Our soldiers' songs, "*Deutschland! Deutschland!*" the "*Wacht am Rhein,*" spring from thousands of throats.

* See further on a report which relates what actually happened. (Annex: Incendiarism and Pillage at Ottignies and Mousty).

A few miles to the south we shall at last meet the French and shall beat them in the open field. A battalion of the 15th Regiment of infantry had traversed the neighbouring villages, Monceau-sur-Sambre, without being interfered with. Then came a patrol of Uhlans, which was received with a brisk fire, proceeding from several houses. Once more the civilian population had fired at us in the back. More than a dozen troopers thus fell from their horses. The infantry which followed, marching in close formation, suffered in its turn such a fusillade, especially from a factory, that we had to carry away 15 dead and quite 50 wounded. When our work was done, we assembled outside the town, where the whole population had been gathered together for sentence, and all those who were found with weapons in their possession were shot.*

August 23rd, 1914.

I have just heard that it is Sunday. We are on guard in the town of Monceau. On the road, our company

Original Text.

14. August 1914.

Augenblicklich sitze ich in einer engen Bauernstube, die mit vielen Heiligenbildern, Kruzifixen, u.s.w., ausgeschmückt ist. Das Dorf Rohan ist einer der kl. Eifelorte wie Hellenthan und Dreiborn, die ich gestern kennen lernte. Die Einwohnerschaft, die jetzt auch hier fast nur aus dem weiblichen Geschlecht besteht, beschäftigt sich mit Viehzucht. Fabriken oder andere grössere Unternehmungen scheint es in dieser Gegend nicht zu geben. Aber wundervoll malerische Fleckchen: Strohdachbauernhäuser, niedrig und winklig. Schade, dass keine Zeit zum zeichnen ist. Die Pflicht ruft: weiter ins Land des Feindes! Was wird uns bevorstehen? Der Armeebefehl klang heut früh in der Heide, wo wir uns lagerten, recht siegeszuversichtlich aber auch sehr ernst: Wir werden ins Feindesland ziehen, in dem vor Lüttich die Kölner Inf. reg. geblutet haben, den Feind aufsuchen, sofort angreifen und in der Flucht schlagen. Schnell weiter nach Frankreich hinein, um dann die Hauptgegner fassen zu können. Schon gestern wurde zum II. Male das Gerücht laut dass Belfort gefallen sei. Ich glaube es noch nicht.

15. August 1914.

Das Gerücht ist wieder eingeschlafen.

* See above, 22nd report of the Commission of Enquiry, how the incidents occurred; the population did not intervene. The fusillade to which the author of the notebook refers proceeded from the French machine guns.

Jalhay, 16. August 1914.

Gestern kamen wir nach einem sehr anstrengendem Marsche von Rohan hier an. Der Ort — 2.000 Einw. — liegt etwa 10 Km. von der belgischen Grenze. Die Leute waren sehr entgegenkommend; schon unterwegs brachten sie den dürstenden, verschwitzt und verstaubten Soldaten Wasser. Wir wurden eingekwartiert mit voller Verpflegung. Modest Defraiture-Mohin war, mit seiner Frau zusammen, sehr darauf bedacht, uns gut zu verpflegen. Wir konnten gute Butter aufs Brot streichen, die wir seit unserer Mobilmachung nicht gegessen hatten. Sogar hatte ich die Gelegenheit, einige Stunden ohne Uniform zu schlafen. Da die Bekanntmachung der Befehle bis jetzt immer zu einer ungewisse Nachtzeit stattfand, bekamen wir wenig Schlaf, ja manche Nacht gar nicht. Manche hatten, und haben noch, unter diesen ungewohnten Anstrengungen viel zu leiden. Dr. Lœrgel ist Furier geworden — er kann sein Gepäck auf den Wagen legen und sich auf diese Weise allmählig an Fussmarsche gewöhnen. Gestern hatte mich der Hauptmann zu einem ähnlichen Druckposten ausersehen: ich sollte Führer des Patronenwagens werden. Weil ich nicht gern aus der Front heraus wollte, bat ich den Häuptling, einen anderen dafür auszuersuchen. Der dicke Untffz. Wille tronte heut auf dem Munitionswagen und war froh, diesen weiten Marsch nicht mitgemacht zu haben. — Zu Rohan traf ich mit Heinr. Wartmann zusammen, der Unterffz. der leichten Munitions-Kolonne ist. — Wir stehen 30 Km. vor Lüttich; gestern hörten wir andauernden Kanonedonner, der nur immer weiter in die feindlichen Linien hineinführt. Heute ist noch Marschtag; was morgen wird?

17. August 1914.

Biwack! Regen! Verbrannte Dörfer: Louveigné. Im Regen marschierten und biwakierten wir in einem mit hoher Hecke umgebenen Grasgarten mit vielen Obstbäumen. Ein verlassenes Haus stand davor. Die verschlossene Tür wird mit einer Axt zerschlagen. Die Stube wird das Quartier des Hauptmanns. Die Spuren des Krieges: verbrannte Häuser und weinende Frauen und Kinder, Executionen an Frantireurs, zeigten uns die Rücksichtslosigkeit der Zeit. Es musste so gemacht werden. Eine Husaren-Patrouille wurde Nachts in den Quartieren ermordet, ferner ein Oberst mit Adjutant beim durchreiten des Ortes vom Fenster aus durch Zivilisten erschossen. Wie mancher aber muss mit anderen leiden, wie mancher wird unschuldig standrechtlich erschossen, weil keine langen Untersuchungen vorangehen. — Jetzt sind wir in dem eroberten Lüttich, oder Liège — wie es hier genannt wird.

18. August 1914.

In Lüttich wurden wir alarmiert ohne Ursachen. Eine heftige Schiesserei die von den vielen Frantireurs, die besonders die Nächte unsicher machen, verursacht. Wir rückten wieder in die Quartiere, aber schon nach einer Stunde gings los: wieder ein ungeheurer Marsch, bei dem viele unterwegs liegen blieben. — Gegen 5 Uhr, in Ligny, wo in einem Katol. Priesterseminar Quartier gemacht wurde. — Nahe vor dem Feind. Am nächsten Morgen, greifen wir ihn an.

19. August 1914.

Schon gestern spät wurden die Feldwachen eingezogen, weil der Feind seine befestigte Stellung von Namur bis Ligny aufgegeben hatte. 1/2 4 Uhr wurde aufgestanden — nun nach 1 St. den Marsch gegen

den Feind fortzusetzen. Ein heisser Tag: solch eine Anstrengung hatte ich vorher noch nicht kennen gelernt. Von Ligny, über Hannut, Jauche, nach Joridoigne. Hier liegen wir, und wissen nicht was wird. Vorhin feuerte die Artillerie mit grosser Heftigkeit. Sie schien den Feind also gefasst zu haben. Der Geschützdonner hört auf, ein Zeichen, dass der Feind wieder weiter zurückgegangen ist. — Gestern standen 1 Div. Belgier und 2 Div. Franzosen zwischen Namur und Hannut, und zwar in fester Stellung, die wir eigentlich heute nehmen wollten. Der Feind hatte soeben früh genug gemerkt dass er — wenn er geblieben — umklammert und vielleicht zum grossen Teil gefangen gewesen wäre. Unsere Marschleistungen sind bewundernswert, da man bedenken muss, dass ein Reserve-Rgt. nicht trainiert ist, und augenblicklich eine ungeheure Hitze herrscht. In einer gelben Staubwolke eingehüllt wälzt sich die Truppenmasse ganz langsam, aber unaufhaltsam vorwärts. Heute allerdings, waren die meisten Leute so schlapp, dass sie nicht die Energie besaßen auch nur einigermaßen Marschordnung zu halten. Wir lagern jetzt auf einem Roggenfelde, mir wurde plötzlich das übel zu Mute. V. F. Fleischmann gab mir einen kl. Cognac, der mir half; nachdem auch ein San. Gef. mir ein Paar Tabletten gegeben, gehts mir wieder gut, so dass ich hoffe, den 9 Km. langen Weg zurücklegen zu können. Trotz den übergrossen Anstrengungen, war bei den Leuten der Humor nicht eingeschlafen; sie fanden eine belgische Uniform, stopften sie aus und hingen sie an eine hohe Linde. Zur Freude aller, baumelt sie jetzt im Winde. Uniform: hell blaue Hose, schwarzer Rock; Schirmmütze: schwarz mit rotem Streifen.

Ich schleppte mich mit Not und Mühe ins Quartier. Wir wohnten in einer Guttscheune: Charambais-les-Béguins.

20. August 1914.

Heut früh 3 Uhr stand ich ziemlich erfrischt aus dem Stroh auf. Der Feind (die Belgier) zieht sich immer mehr zurück. Rechts und links von uns marschieren Armeekorps, die rechts den Belgiern, links den Franzosen hart auf den Fersen sind. Beide wollen sich vereinigen, dieses zu verhindern ist unsere Aufgabe, aus diesem Grunde müssen wir solch furchtbare Marsche machen. Wir schieben uns also zwischen die feindlichen Heeresäulen. Immer hoffen wir, endlich ins Gefecht zu kommen, da dieser Lauferei, die von der Heeresleitung immer wieder lobend anerkannt wird, enthoben zu sein. — Vorhin hörte ich von Hauptmann, dass ein Teil unseres Heeres bereits Brüssel passiert habe. — Wir erfahren ja leider gar nichts. — Soeben wieder neue Gerüchte: Namur soll gefallen, und die Italiener in Südfrankreich gefallen sein. Im letzten Dorfe, Attignies, als wir passierten, wurden gestern abend 1 Oberltnt. D. R., v. Hagden mit 4 Ulanen von der Zivilbevölk. hinterrücks erschossen. Heute folgt das schreckliche Strafgericht. Uebrigens waren dem Offz. Finger abgeschnitten, um den Ehering zu rauben; ähnliche Schandungen waren früher schon vorgekommen. — Die Einwohner standen, von Soldaten bewacht, auf dem Markte. Mehrere Männer wurden vom Kriegsgericht zum Tode verurteilt und sofort erschossen. In schwarzen Kleidern — wie zu einer feierlichen Prozession — gingen die Frauen fort. Wie mancher Unschuldige stirbt unter den Schüssen, die soeben zufallen sind. Das Dorf wurde buchstäblich geplündert: die blonde Bestie zeigt sich. Die Hunnen und Landsknechte des Mittelalters haben es auch nicht besser können. Die Häuser brennen jetzt und werden, wo des Feuers Wirksamkeit nicht genügt, die Reste dem Erdboden gleichgemacht.

—Wir Biwakieren heut mal wider.—Mir gehts wieder einigermaßen. Wir logieren in einer wundervollen Villa in Court-Saint-Etienne, über Wavre.

21. August 1914.

Wir gehen auf Nivelles, durch Thy.

Der Aufmarsch scheint vollendet zu sein. Wo wir vor 100 Jahren unter Blücher und Wellington über Napoleon siegten, schlagen wir augenblicklich eine Schlacht. Die Artillerie hat angefangen. Die Westfalenjungen sind gar nicht zu halten. Sief reuen sich endlich dran zu sein, damit die furchtbaren Märsche aufhören. Als wir uns vom Küchenwagen Essen holten, meinte der Major, dass wir wohl wieder keine Gelegenheit hätten Schüsse zu wechseln.— Hoffentlich bekommen wir heut die Feuertaufe.— Es ist 1 1/2 3 Uhr, schon 3 1/2 St. liegen wir hier. Die Batl. u. Komp. Kol. aufmarschiert.— Gegen 6 Uhr. marschierten wir ab in die Quartiere, weil die Franz. weider nicht halten wollten. Ulanen hatten in feindl. Kavallerien ihre Gegner gehabt und sich mit diesen herumgeschlagen.— Augenblicklich wieder vor dem Gefechte. h.

22. August 1914.

Aus dem Gefechte wurde nichts.

22. August 1914.

Quartier : in Reves in der Nähe nordl. von Quatre-Bras, Abmarsch morgens früh 6 Uhr ; wieder Gefecht in Aussicht. In der Stadt Courcelles wurde 2 St. halt gemacht, jetzt sollte es bestimmt ins Feuer gehen.—Die ersten Häuser der Stadt waren verlassen : bald allerdings belebte sich das Bild. Die Einwohner stellten Wasser heraus und unterhielten sich in fröhlicher Weise mit uns, man rade brechte französisch.— Ein junges Mädchen holte mir für 1 Frank ein grosses Stück Chokolade. Auch unter allen Soldaten (mehrere Reg. Inf., 1 Reg. Kav., Brückentrain, Pioniere, u.s.w.) herrschte die frohste Stimmung. Unsere deutschen Soldatenlieder, unser : Deutschl. Deutschl., Wacht am Rhein, dröhnte aus viel 1.000 Soldatenkehlen.— Ettliche Km. südlich wollten wir endlich die Franzosen fassen und im offenen Felde schlagen.

Ein Batl. Inf. Reg. 15 war durch den anliegenden Ort, Monceau unbehelligt hindurchmarschiert.—Dann kam eine Ulanenpatrouille, die aus mehreren Häusern heftiges Feuer bekam : wieder hinterrücks von der Zivilbevölkerung beschossen. Ueber 1 dtz. Reiter stürzten von ihren Pferden. Die folgende Inf., die selbstverständlich in geschlossener Ordnung hindurchmarschierte, erhielt besonders aus einer Fabrik ein solches Feuer dass 15 Tote und wohl 50 verwundete fortgeschafft werden mussten. Wir lagen nach getaner Arbeit vor der Stadt, wo die zusammen getriebene Bewohner abgeurteilt und alle erschossen wurden, die mit Waffen in der Hand betroffen worden waren.

23. August 1914.

Soeben höre ich dass es Sonntag ist.— Wir waren auf Wache in der Stadt Monceau.— Auf dem Wege, unsere Komp.

ANNEX VI.

INCENDIARISM AND PILLAGE AT OTTIGNIES AND
MOUSTY (BRABANT).

In the afternoon of Wednesday, August 19th, an advance guard of Uhlans was attacked by the Belgian army, at the hamlet of Lacroix, in the suburbs of Ottignies. The German captain and a soldier were killed; another soldier was wounded and taken to the ambulance at Ottignies.

The next day, August 20th, the Uhlans returned to Ottignies. They went to the mortuary, where the bodies of the captain and the soldier killed the evening before were lying. After having burst open the door to enter, they proceeded to bury the dead men; they took a wooden cross and two wreaths from the tomb of a dead person belonging to the locality and placed them on that of the captain.

Towards 7.30 a.m. of the same day very many German troops—cavalry, infantry, artillery—arrived at Mousty from all directions, firing thousands of shots with the evident intention of frightening the population. Some of the inhabitants tried to escape; the Uhlans fired on them, and then began to plunder and burn the houses, by preference those which they found unoccupied. The people to whose houses the soldiers went gave them all the provisions they possessed. That was not enough for them; they were arrested at the same time as all the civilians met with in Mousty, and taken to the town square, where we found many inhabitants of Ottignies, Brussels, and Nivelles, arrested like ourselves, and where we were to be made responsible for the shots fired at Ottignies.

But in vain we explained to the interrogating officer that it was the army which had fired at Lacroix, a place half an hour's distance from Mousty; he did not listen to our arguments, and in spite of the statements of the wounded German taken to Ottignies, which confirmed our assertions, we were informed, as the result of a court-martial, that we were to be shot.

Towards noon, however, they came to tell us that we were free, that the only reprisals to be taken at Mousty would be pillaging, and that the fires which had been lit might be put out. Unfortunately, while the people were extinguishing the fires here, the soldiers

were hastening to set other places on fire further off. Twenty houses were burnt in the village of Mousty, with everything that had not been carried off by the soldiers. Lacroix and Ottignies have had altogether 66 houses burnt down.

The women and children were set free on Thursday, August 20th, at four o'clock in the afternoon.

The chief aim of the Germans in pillaging the houses was to appropriate money, jewellery and objects of value. Safes were taken out of houses and broken open in the town square in the presence of the officer, whose duty it was to interrogate the prisoners on their arrest.

All the cellars have been emptied.

We remain, one hundred and five men, from whom they have taken our liberty also, and whom they continue to detain.

Now Mousty is burning under our eyes, and we see in the sky the light from neighbouring places which are on fire; and besides the soldiers, the greater part of whom are drunk, keep on maddening us by innumerable shots.

We were kept prisoners at Mousty six days; on the seventh day, that is, Wednesday, August 26th, we were sent on foot, at 6 p.m., to Gembloux, 22 kilometres from Mousty. We were guarded by a platoon of 50 cavalry and foot soldiers, commanded by an officer, and we arrived at Gembloux at 11 p.m. We spent the night in the park of the hospital, lying on the grass, under a pouring rain, which did not stop till ten o'clock next morning. The Germans tore off our overcoats and our scarves and forced us to remain unprotected in this bad weather.

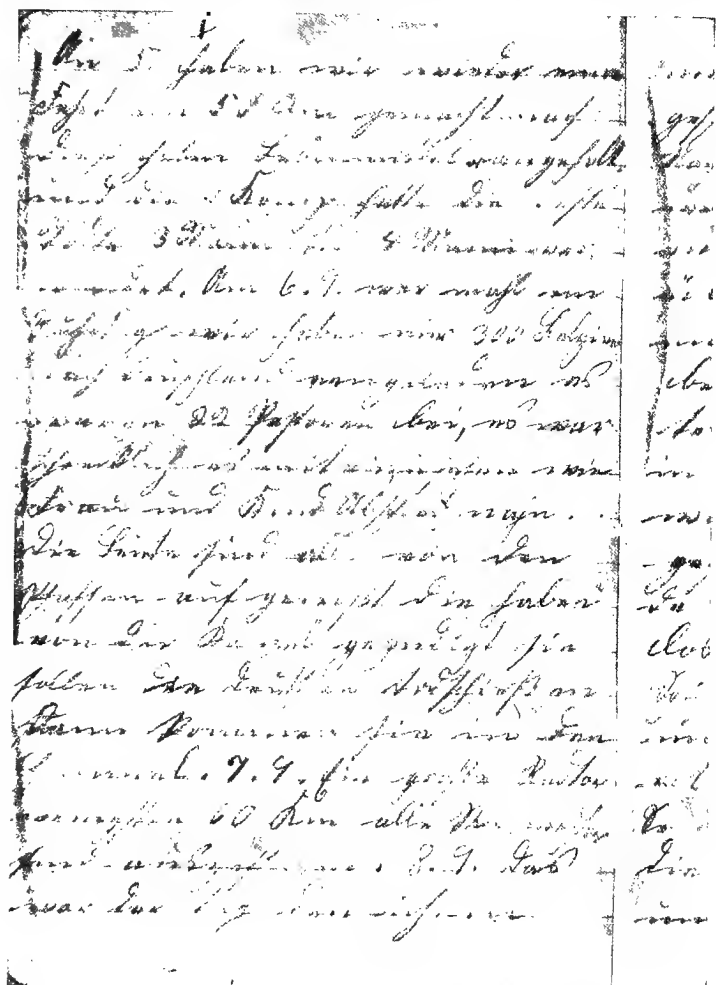
We finally obtained our liberty through the intervention of Count Félix Goblet d'Alviella and M. Henricot, the manufacturer, both belonging to Court-Saint-Etienne, on Thursday, August 27th, at one o'clock in the afternoon.

Note.—It is to be noted that at the time of the arrival of the Germans in Mousty and Ottignies, they said, in going through neighbouring villages, that we should be burnt for having killed the officer. Without making the least enquiry into the matter, or without holding an inquest on the two dead bodies, they proceeded to carry out their threat.

The inquest, held long after August 20th, shewed that the dead men had been hit by Mauser bullets, which confirmed our declarations of the innocence of the civilian population.

ANNEX VII.

A page from the notebook of a German military cyclist, giving an account of the imprisonment and deportation into Germany of 22 priests of Aerschot.



“ . . . On the 5th we again made a march of fifty kilometres as far as Diest, in order to obtain provisions. The 1st company received the remainder. I killed three men and wounded four: The 6th September was a day of rest. We only sent 300 Belgians to Germany, amongst whom were 22 priests. It was terrible to see the women and children bidding them farewell. All the people are incited by the priests who have preached in the churches that they should fire upon the Germans and kill them in order that they may enter into Heaven.”

ANNEX VIII.

Three pages from the notebook of the soldier Gaston Klein, relating the sack of Louvain.

"After Roosbeek we began to have an idea of the war: houses burnt, walls pierced by bullets, the face of the tower carried away by shells, &c.; a few isolated crosses marked the graves of the victims.

Bei Gallipoli Lotionen kamen mit
 Wasser angefüllt ganz einfach
 einfließen und alle waren
 betrunken. Ich sah mit 10 Kapseln
 vor dem die Nacht im Quartier
 ein unheimliches jauchzen ein Bild der
 Verzweiflung wie ich mich fühlte
 mich gedachte werden können. Dann
 wurde ein einfüllende fächer
 einfüllende die Tropfen, mit
 Wasser angefüllte fächer über
 ihnen die Nacht ging über Olfakt
 fächer, brach sich bei den in
 Nacht, wie, die 10 Kapseln der Tropfen
 fächer und bei den in den
 mit den Tropfen, die einfüllende
 fächer lag in voll Quartier
 einfüllende zum Befehl, vor dem Manne
 einfüllende mit fächer fallen, einfüllende
 einfüllende fallen in die Tropfen

We arrived at Louvain, which was a veritable military ants' nest. The battalion of the Landsturm of Halle arrived, dragging with it all kinds of things, especially bottles of wine, and amongst them there were many who were drunk.

A party of six cyclists were going round the town looking for lodgings. It presented such a picture of devastation that it would be impossible to imagine anything worse. Streets were blocked by burning and falling houses; only a few remained standing. One

Handwritten text in German, likely a diary entry or report, describing the devastation of a town. The text is written on lined paper and is somewhat faded and difficult to read. It appears to be a first-hand account of the aftermath of a bombing or fire, mentioning streets, houses, and the presence of cyclists looking for lodgings. The text is written in a cursive script.

had to walk over broken glass and bits of burning wood. The tram and telephone wires were dragging in the streets and obstructing them.

“The stations, which were still standing, were filled with people billeted there. On returning to the station,

nobody knew what was to be done. At first a few troops only were to enter the town, but at that time *the battalion was drawn up in close array with the intention of breaking into the first houses to carry off the wine and anything else under the name of 'requisition.'* They assembled, a

x.

gehen aber dem Gung hat
 gegeben mit dem ein Glas in
 den. aber für den ein Glas
 um mich Wein und ein
 Kupon zu machen auf mein
 mit requisiren. für meinen
 kleine Glasend Gung geht auf
 einen Platz lot, (Hesse mit
 guten Löffel arrangieren für
 West. meine Pappe von
 vielen Kriechtieren von
 Wafel Kugel, der man die
 in mir von die f. es
 Apparat.

2. Gung. Hutter und
 Ab. in die
 Kupon mit die
 in der mit die
 Gung.

disordered crowd, everybody going as he pleased. *Officers went on in front to give a good example.*

One night in barracks there were numbers of drunken men: that was enough.

That day inspired me with a contempt which it is is beyond me to describe."

ANNEX IX.

Photograph of a list of the victims at Tamines.

Hommage
Glorieux Martyrs de Tamines
tombés dans la Journée du 20 Août 1914

Table listing names of victims in multiple columns, including names like Albert Victor, Fous Auguste, Jeanman Jean Baptiste, etc.



CORRESPONDENCE EXCHANGED
BETWEEN
HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MERCIER,
ARCHBISHOP OF MALINES,
AND THE GERMAN AUTHORITIES.

Malines, January 20th, 1915.

THE KREISCHEF.

Tgb. No. 268/II.

TO HIS EMINENCE THE CARDINAL ARCHBISHOP OF
MALINES.

According to a newspaper account, several innocent priests have been killed in the diocese of Malines.

In order that a careful investigation may be made, may I beg Your Eminence to be so good as to inform me if any, and if so which, priests of the diocese of Malines, being innocent, have been put to death.

I should be very glad to discover what circumstances have given rise to this, which troops have been immediately concerned, and on what days it happened.

THE KREISCHEF

(GEZ.) WENGENSKY,
Oberst.

The Palace of the Archbishop,

Malines, January 24th, 1915.

M. LE KREISCHEF,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, 268/11, dated January 20th, which you have been so good as to address to me.

The names of the priests and monks of the diocese of Malines, who, to my knowledge, were put to death by the German troops, are as follows :

Dupierreux, of the Company of Jesus ;
 Brother Sebastian Allard, of the Society of St. Joseph ;
 Brother Candide, of the Society of the Brothers of Our Lady of Pity ;
 Father Vincent, Conventual ;
 Carette, a professor ;
 Lombaerts, Goris, de Clerck, Dergent, Wouters, Van Bladel, *curés*.

At Christmas time I was not perfectly certain what had been the fate of the *curé* of Hérent. Since then his dead body has been discovered at Louvain and identified.

Other figures quoted in my pastoral letter must be increased to-day. Thus for Aerschot I gave the number of victims as 91. Now the total number of bodies of natives of Aerschot which have been exhumed, had risen a few days ago to 143. But this is not the moment to dwell upon these particular cases ; the proper place to give an account of them will be at the inquiry of which you give me hopes.

It will be a consolation to me to have full light thrown upon the events, which I was compelled to mention in my Pastoral Letter, and on others of the same nature.

But it is essential that the results of this inquiry should be made plain to all upon indisputable authority.

To ensure this, I have the honour to propose to you, M. Le Comte, and, through your kind intervention, to the German authorities, that the commission of inquiry should be composed in equal numbers of German representatives and of Belgian magistrates, chosen by our Chief Magistrate, and presided over by a representative of a neutral country. I venture to hope that his Excellency, the United States Minister, would not refuse to accept this chairmanship, or to entrust it to a representative of his own choice.

I have the honour to be,

M. le Kreischef,

(Signed) D. J. CARDINAL MERCIER,

Archbishop of Malines.

This proposal was not carried out.

SOLEMN PROTEST OF MONSIGNOR HEYLEN,
BISHOP OF NAMUR,

Against the Official Note of the Prussian Minister of War, of January 22nd, 1915, republishing the fable of the Belgian francs-tireurs.

On January 22nd, 1915, the Prussian Minister of War sent to the Chancellor of the German Empire a note, in which the German military authority, while agreeing that the Belgian clergy, as a whole, acted correctly towards the invading armies, persisted in bringing forward, without proof, an accusation against the Belgian civilian population, and against certain members of the Belgian clergy, that they had taken part in the hostilities as *francs-tireurs*, the accusation having been many times refuted.

This official report, carefully kept secret in Belgium, but circulated in foreign countries in the form of ambassadorial notes (notably that of February 7th, from the German Embassy at Madrid) came by chance, and long afterward, to the knowledge of the Belgian episcopacy.

It took immediate measures to stop the calumny.

Below will be found the solemn protest of Monsignor Heylen, Bishop of Namur, under date of April 10th, 1915, so far as concerns his diocese.

The name of Monsignor Heylen is well known to the public of neutral countries. The Bishop of Namur has for fifteen years been President of the International Committee of the Eucharistic Congresses, and he has presided, in this capacity, at the Congresses at Rome, Madrid, Cologne, and Vienna, in addition to those gatherings held in the allied countries.

The friendships which he formed on these occasions and his recognised authority form a unanimous guarantee as to his character as an impartial witness.

Reply, for the diocese of Namur (provinces of Namur and Luxembourg) to the note of January 22nd, 1915, transmitted by the Prussian Minister of War to the Chancellor, von Bethmann-Hollweg, and published in Flemish, in the *Nieuve - Rotterdamsche Courant* of Tuesday, March 23rd, 1915 (*Avondblad B*), and the

Rhenisch & Westfälische Zeitung of Saturday, April 3rd, 1915, No. 264, under the title of "Ein gestolenes Schriftstück."

I.

According to the terms of the note, the Belgian civil population, with the consent of the authorities, whose proclamations led it into error, gave itself up to stealthy attacks and to an illicit popular warfare of a very extensive nature. This fact was established by hundreds of witnesses heard on oath; besides, it was not seriously doubted by any Belgian. Consequently, the German atrocities were not monstrous acts, but a just repression of guerilla warfare.

On more than one former occasion similar affirmations have received a formal denial. To-day, in the face of an official intervention of the German authority, we renew the denial still more firmly and energetically. We affirm, with *all the inhabitants of our village, without exception, with the entire Belgian nation, that the story of Belgian francs-tireurs is a legend, a pure invention, a calumny.*

It is evident that the German army trod on Belgian soil and managed the invasion with the preconceived idea that she would meet groups of this kind, a recollection of the War of 1870. But the German imagination is not sufficient to create what does not exist.

No single group of *francs-tireurs* has ever existed in Belgium.

This is so certain that we have no hesitation in *solemnly defying the German authority to prove the existence of even one group of francs-tireurs, formed either before or after the invasion of our territory.*

We do not know even of an isolated occurrence of civilians having fired on the troops, although there would not be ground for surprise at an individual fault. In several of our villages the population has been exterminated, because (so said the leaders) they had killed a major, or because a young girl wanted to kill an officer, &c. *The pretended criminal has never been discovered nor designated by name.*

Let no one, then, think he can alter the truth by the help of these general and stereotyped statements, which were spread first in our villages, at the passage of the troops, which afterwards went the round of the German

press, and which now, again, are being circulated in a low kind of German literature which one can only call ignoble, illustrated with imaginary pictures of *francs-tireurs*.*

Facts must be quoted, proofs must be given. Which is the village, which is the house from which a Belgian fired on the soldiers? What is the name of the Belgian civilian surprised with arms in his hand? Who are these witnesses heard by hundreds under oath?

Let them organise, then, on this basis the enquiry which has been proposed many times, an inquiry conducted by Belgian and German delegates and presided over by a neutral.

A one-sided enquiry, like that conducted at this moment by the German authority, is of no genuine value. Its results are taken exception to beforehand. It does not fulfil the desirable conditions of impartiality; the depositions are rendered worthless, either by intimidation or by lack of liberty of the witnesses; it is not even certain that the depositions are correctly filed, the witnesses having to sign their declarations written in an unknown foreign tongue.

The Belgian nation, confident in the absolute truth and justice of its cause, fears in no way the result of a serious enquiry. Meantime, "It is, and will not cease to proclaim itself, innocent."

Concerning the proclamations of the Government, in which the uneducated part of the population might have seen an appeal to a popular general war, it is sufficient, to judge how badly founded are the allegations in the note, to read the text of these proclamations, so clear and so honest, which were reproduced and posted up by most of the communal administrations. It is too simple, and one must have a really remarkable opinion of the Belgian people to believe that they would have read into these instructions the exact opposite of what they said. From another point of view, one must know the populations of our two provinces very ill, a people in no way bellicose, of gentle character, and who, before the war, had no hostile feeling towards Germany.

* Cp. Lüttich, "Krieg und Sieg" 1914 (Berlin, Leipzig, Hermann Hullger verlag). Major Viktor von Strantz, "Die Eroberung Belgiens," 1914 (Wilhelm Roler, Minden in Westfalen).

II.

According to the terms of the note, all assertions concerning the martyrs, the outrages, and all the unworthy treatment inflicted by the Germans are untruthful.

By wishing thus to "deny everything," the author of the note puts himself into the most regrettable position. Historical truth has its rights. May the thought of exaggerating anything whatever be far from us! We do not maintain that all the troops which passed through our two provinces committed crimes; many times the people gave to officers and men the praise which their moderation and correct behaviour deserved; but, alongside that, it is certain and notorious that the German troops did commit the various crimes denied by the note, in the provinces of Namur and Luxembourg.

And it is not less certain that the troops committed them, not in one or another isolated instance, but in an almost general way and systematically. For, how is it possible to consider as "individual" acts which were repeated almost everywhere, on the same days, over a front of thirty leagues?

"Legitimate defence, repression of *francs-tireurs*," proclaims the German Minister.

A reply has been given to this allegation in Section I.

However, let us consider for a moment this hypothesis of a legitimate repression of *francs-tireurs*. (We do not admit it, but will merely suppose it.) We maintain that the examination of each particular case of the destruction of a village and the extermination of civilians will shew that the punishment is entirely out of proportion to the fault imputed and that no reasoning could ever legalise it. This is so in the case of the scenes at Andenne, Tamines, Dinant, Leffe, Neffe, Spontin, Surice, Ethe, Tintigny, Houdemont, and many other places, scenes so atrocious that one day they will arouse the universal conscience and will be stigmatised by German justice itself, when it has exact knowledge of them and has recovered its calmness of judgment.

Besides, still assuming this hypothesis of the repression of guerillas in certain places, what civilized man will dare to justify such acts as these on the part of soldiers? Shots and wounds, atrocities of every sort, barbarous and bloody proceedings, cruel or vile treatment, sometimes in the case of simple hostages or prisoners: the killing of wounded, the beating up of peaceful and unarmed civilians; pillage under arms and to a scarcely credible

degree ; making use of priests, youths, old men, women and children as a rampart against enemy balls and projectiles ; imputing to the civil population and bloodily repressing acts of war legitimately performed by Belgian or French soldiers ; summary fusillades without any kind of enquiry or any regular legal process ; the extermination of whole families and of entire villages ; incendiary fires in nearly two hundred villages in the two provinces, independent of the destruction which is the work of battle itself ; prolonged moral tortures inflicted on feeble beings and sometimes on entire populations ; rape, murder of women, of young girls, of infants at the breast, &c. . . .

Indeed, these crimes are so numerous that one or other of them, often all of them at once, are to be found in hundreds of our villages.

Our people, who have lived through these atrocities and have suffered more from them than anyone will ever be able to tell, have preserved from them the impression of terror and horror which is provoked by barbarism. They say it is a monstrous war, made not on soldiers, but on unarmed civilians. There has been unanimous oblivion of the horrible deeds of war, properly so called, while remembering only the sufferings experienced in the course of less than a week by a whole unarmed, terrified people, given over to the mercy of a savage soldiery. It is said (can it be true ?) that the number of civilians killed is not far short of that of the soldiers fallen in battle. What is astonishing is that there were not still more victims. One cannot but wonder at the ingenuity with which the inhabitants of places like Dinant, Tamines, Spontin, Houdemont, and very many villages of the Entre-Sambre-et-Meuse have escaped the full measure of extermination determined against them.

Thousands and thousands of eye-witnesses are ready to affirm all these facts under oath when a regular commission of enquiry is established.

III.

As regards what specially concerns the behaviour of the German army towards priests and monks :

1st.—The German Minister considers as a lie every affirmation concerning the martyrs, the outrages, and the bad treatment which have been inflicted on them, and declares that no German officer or soldier has ever wickedly laid his hands on the goods or persons of the clergy.

The German Government has here been led into error in an inconceivable fashion. For, here is the truth.

About 250 priests of the provinces of Namur and Luxembourg have been killed or wounded, or shot at, or placed against a wall to be shot, or threatened seriously and for a long time with death, or treated vilely and cruelly, or deported to Germany—all in spite of their absolute innocence.

In addition, a considerable number of priests have had their parsonages burnt down; others have been robbed of their money or deprived of all they possessed, even of their clothes, linen, bedding, furniture, sometimes even of wine for the Mass.

We here pass over in silence the wilful and sad destruction of churches, the acts of sacrilege, to the number of about 50, which have been committed in them.

2nd.—The German Minister admits that he believes that the Belgian clergy, as the people's guides, made efforts to keep them calm and to prevent their making attacks.

The German armies deceived themselves, then, when they accused our priests individually, almost without exception, of having fired on them, of being sharpshooters and leaders of sharpshooters, of having stirred up the people, organized the resistance of civilians, &c. They were deceived when, in consequence of these accusations, they inflicted very hard, often cruel, treatment on a very large number, and when they killed 26 of them, several with the refinements of cruelty.

3rd.—To establish that the efforts of the clergy mentioned in the note were not always successful, they quote the case of the priest of Hollange (in the diocese of Namur) who is said to have complained to Major-General Kühne, on August 15th, 1914, that he regretted he had been unsuccessful in preventing certain criminal elements in his parish from firing on the Germans from the tops of trees.

He could not have made a less fortunate quotation.

Let us refer to the personal recollections of Major-General Kühne. He, himself, will remember that at the date of August 15th he was not at Hollange. On that day there was not a single German soldier at Hollange.

The major-general stayed at Hollange at a later date, and he had then a short interview with the vicar of Hollange. But not a word was exchanged which resembled even remotely the conversation reported above. The vicar

makes the most positive denial on the subject. He expresses the desire to be confronted with Major-General Kühne on the subject of these declarations.

The reported conversation is so much the more strange and detestable in that the German troops and their officers were very well received at Hollange, and the population, without exception, behaved irreproachably and did not inspire the least uneasiness in the minds of the parish priest, nor of the German troops. Not only was not a single shot fired at the German soldiers, but no one even thought of the thing as possible. Furthermore, there was not a single weapon in the village; all arms had been collected previously and deposited in the town hall, in accordance with the instructions of the Belgian Government. More than that, whoever knows the people of Hollange and their very gentle and peaceable character, is in a position to assert that none of them, even if he had had any arms, would have thought of making use of them.

Another evident proof that no act of hostility took place at Hollange exists, *i.e.*, that the village is one of those where not one house was burnt nor a single civilian shot.

The statement concerning Hollange is, then, false in its entirety and in its details. One may judge from that of the accuracy of its conclusions.

4th.—Here and there, continues the note, some Belgian ecclesiastics ranged themselves on the side of the *francs-tireurs*, took up arms, or acted as spies.

We shall await particular deeds and proofs of guilt to be quoted on this subject. But we defy the German authority to establish the crime, either of the 26 priests killed in the diocese, or of the hundreds and hundreds of others accused of having fired on the German soldiers, or of those who have been interfered with; and we undertake to prove the innocence of each individually.

5th.—Out of the number of priests who have given reports privately, the note quotes an ecclesiastic of the diocese, the vicar of Spontin.

The German authority could not have made a worse choice. Is it ignorant that he made no reports, since he was executed without inquiry and without sentence, after having undergone inhuman treatment? We affirm his entire innocence, and we are completely convinced that if he had been tried by a military court, he would

have been declared as innocent as his neighbour, the vicar of Dorinne, who had been accused, but was tried and found not guilty.

6th.—In the diocese of Namur no case exists of soldiers or citizens having abused the religious costume for purposes of disguise in order to make stealthy attacks. It is absolutely certain that no bourgeois, among the thousands who were shot, was wearing a clerical dress, and that all the 26 priests shot in the diocese of Namur were neither pretended priests nor monks, nor disguised civilians, but real and true priests. It is truer to say that very many of the clergy whose lives were threatened by the cruelty of the German troops have owed their safety only to disguise and to wearing civilian clothes.

As far as the soldiers are concerned, if there were any who abused the religious costume, they were only German soldiers, who took away clerical garments from many parsonages and even monasteries. The population of Dinant can witness that German soldiers were repeatedly seen waiting at the officers' table and riding in motor-cars dressed in the white robes of the regular canons of the Order of St. Norbert, which they had stolen from the Abbey of Leffe.

7th.—Competent authorities will be heard in the case of Dr. Coenraets, vice-rector of the University of Louvain. According to the account of a personage who has read the Report of the Commission of Enquiry, the German Government seems to have made a strange mistake in the allegations in this case.

The above considerations shew the flimsy nature of the allegations contained in the German note. There is not a single Belgian who will not consider that they are false, outrageous, and slanderous, and who will not raise an energetic and persevering protest against them.

The Belgian nation has suffered grievously from an unjust invasion, which has oppressed and crushed it. It is conscious of having abstained from all crime in the legitimate resistance it has opposed to the invader. It is not less determined to keep a correct and irreproachable attitude during the occupation. What it will not bear is any soil of calumny on its good name.

It addresses a pressing and beseeching appeal to the impartiality and the justice of honest consciences and of neutral nations.

Namur, April 10th, 1915.

